

Pāli Text Society

---

# THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II

London

GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

1947

*First Printed* 1903

*Reprinted* 1938

*Reprinted* 1947

*Printed by offset in Ceylon  
by the Ceylon Daily News Press  
Lake House  
Colombo*



# Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	v
XIV. MAHÂPADÂNA SUTTANTA	1
XV MAHÂ-NIDÂNA SUTTANTA ..	55
XVI. MAHÂ-PARINIBBÂNA SUTTANTA .	72
XVII. MAHÂ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA	160
XVIII JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA .	200
XIX MAHÂ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA .	220
XX MAHÂ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA .	263
XXII. MAHÂ-SATIPATTHÂNA SUTTANTA	290
XXIII. PÂYÂSI SUTTANTA	316

## INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dîgha	357
Index of Proper Names . . . . .	361
Index of Subjects . . . . .	375
Index of Gâthâs	382
Addenda et Corrigenda . . . . .	387
Addenda to Second Edition, 1938	... 394



## Preface.

---

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausboll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,  
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā  
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā

or again —

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *surīya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *arīya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākīya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sahassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins —

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,  
Juristerei und Medecin,  
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,  
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemuhn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausbøll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *zeh n* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *zeh n* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	.	.	150
Majjhima (the whole)	.		27
Saṃyutta (the whole)	.		950
Anguttara (the whole)		..	525
			<hr/>
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausbøll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojan character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

# [Dīgha Nikāya.

## xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme <sup>1</sup> Karerī-kuṭīkāyaṃ <sup>2</sup> Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ pīṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Karerī-maṇḍala-māle <sup>3</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī <sup>4</sup> kathā udapādi : ' Iṭi pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti '

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dībbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusi-kāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena Karerī-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte <sup>5</sup> āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

' Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ? '

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad āyocum

' Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ pīṇḍapāta-

<sup>1</sup> K Anāthapīṇḍikassārāme (*spells -pīṇḍ-, and below pīṇḍapāta, &c*)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Karerī, *and so always* S<sup>cd</sup> Karerū *here*, Karerī *in* § 2, K Karerī *throughout* Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Karerī *once*.

<sup>3</sup> K *always*, B<sup>m</sup> *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Karerī-)

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammi, *and omcards*.

<sup>5</sup> K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle<sup>1</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vipakatā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tumahe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammim katham sotun ti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammim katham kareyya, Bhagavato<sup>2</sup> sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti’

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum Bhagavā etad avoca

4 ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo<sup>3</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Ito so bhikkhave eka-timso kappo<sup>4</sup> yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave eka-timse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano<sup>6</sup> bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Imasmim yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno

5. ‘Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS

<sup>2</sup> K adds vacanam

<sup>3</sup> So SS and K, B<sup>m</sup> eka-navuti-kappe. Comp Jāt. i 41, and below 3 29 and 31.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> eka-timsa-kappe, B<sup>m</sup> timse kappe

<sup>5</sup> SS omit

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ca</sup> K, Fausboll prints Koṇā°, so S B<sup>m</sup>. S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add nāma.



khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule uḍapādi Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule uḍapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule uḍapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule uḍapādi Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule uḍapādi Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi,<sup>1</sup> khattiya-kule uppanno

6 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asītiṃ<sup>3</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattati<sup>4</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa satṭhi<sup>5</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cattārisaṃ<sup>6</sup> vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyupamā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahoṣi.<sup>2</sup> K adds ahoṣiṃ, S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add ahoṣi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asiti.<sup>4</sup> So all four MSS and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-tiṃsa.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> satṭhiṃ.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cattālīsa; K -līsa.

ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsati<sup>1</sup> vaṁsa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,<sup>2</sup> yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo

8 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikkhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarikassa<sup>3</sup> mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sīrisassa<sup>4</sup> mūle abhisambuddho Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Son-Uttaraṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Saṇjīvaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ Konāgamanassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vīsati

<sup>2</sup> So Sum and S<sup>cd</sup> here and in 3 30, B<sup>m</sup> K lahukaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puṇḍarik<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sīrisassa

<sup>5</sup> K S<sup>c</sup> Sonuttaraṃ

<sup>6</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> Vidhura. and so Trenckner at M 1 333, K Vidhūra So also S 11 191. B<sup>p</sup> at M 1 333, Jāt i 42; and Sum.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Bhiyyosuttaraṃ

aggam bhadda-yugam Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi<sup>1</sup> aggam bhadda-yugam

10 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi atṭha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.<sup>2</sup> Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhusa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi satṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhusa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārisam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS and K    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sahasāni    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asīti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asīti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cattālīsa, K -līsa

sāmbuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi timsa bhikkhu-sahassāni Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsati.<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu-sahassāni Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni.<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu-satāni Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ

11 ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro<sup>3</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako<sup>4</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaku-sandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhiyo<sup>5</sup> nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṭthiyo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko<sup>6</sup> aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vīsati

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> telasāni here, but ! in § 30. Sum has !

<sup>3</sup> K Khemaṃk.

<sup>4</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> and Jāt i. 42 Upasanto but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading <sup>5</sup> K Vuḍḍhiyo.

<sup>6</sup> All MSS. and K add ahosi but see Sum.

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī Bandhumāssa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatito <sup>1</sup> nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī Suppatitassa rañño Anopamaṃ <sup>2</sup> nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggīdatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahoṣi Khemassa rañño Khemavatī <sup>3</sup> nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto <sup>4</sup> nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rājā ahoṣi Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī <sup>5</sup> nāma rājā ahoṣi Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Māyā devī mātā <sup>6</sup> janettī, Kapilavatthu <sup>7</sup> nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī <sup>8</sup> ti’

Idam avoca Bhagavā Idam vatvā <sup>9</sup> Sugato utthāva āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup>-tito      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>i</sup> Ahonāpamaṃ, B<sup>m</sup> K Anomaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>at</sup> Saññadatto

<sup>5</sup> K Kimpkī, and Kimpkissa below      <sup>6</sup> K mātā ahoṣi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add's nāma K vatthum nāma      <sup>8</sup> K ahoṣīti

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vatvana      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāvīsi

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ’<sup>1</sup> āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikātā mahānubhāvātā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna<sup>2</sup>-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,<sup>3</sup> nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyupamānato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin<sup>4</sup> nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā<sup>5</sup> yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā<sup>6</sup> Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna<sup>6</sup>-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte<sup>7</sup> jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamānato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati. “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto<sup>8</sup> ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti”<sup>9</sup> Udāhu devatā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ<sup>10</sup> yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

<sup>1</sup> K abbhūtaṃ, and so always.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyādiṇṇa See M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

<sup>3</sup> So Sum. S<sup>c</sup> anussarissarissati, S<sup>d</sup> anussarati. Comp § 14, and the future at M. iii 118

<sup>4</sup> K Kin.

<sup>5-6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā, S<sup>d</sup> omits Text as in § 14. B<sup>m</sup> agrees with text S<sup>c</sup> omits suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup>-diṇṇa, so B<sup>m</sup> (and B<sup>m</sup> below)

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viti°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Bhagavato

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> here add hi, but omit in § 14

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āroceyyuṃ; but in § 16 ārocesuṃ

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīṭivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati. “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto<sup>1</sup> ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti”?

Ayañ ca h' idaṃ<sup>2</sup> tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippakatā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

14 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Karerī<sup>4</sup>-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

‘Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avocum.

‘Idha bhante ambhākam acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi “Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīṭivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti’” Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīṭivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>a</sup> Bhagavante

<sup>2</sup> K hi, om. idaṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>a</sup> -kathā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kārerī (*for the first time*), B<sup>m</sup> karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāma, evaṃ-gotta, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti ” ”  
 Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti ” ” ”

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippekātā<sup>1</sup> atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15 ‘Tathāgātass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum<sup>2</sup> yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti ” ”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhūyoso mattāya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds hoti

<sup>2</sup> S. āroceyyum.



pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttam dhammim<sup>1</sup> katham sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo Yam Bhagavā bhīyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttam dhammim katham kareyya Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti'

'Tena hi bhikkhave supātha, sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca.

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-<sup>2</sup>navuto kappo<sup>3</sup> yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loka udapādi Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyō jātiyā aho si, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena aho si. Vipassīssa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppanānam aho si. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassīssa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissam<sup>4</sup> nāma sāvakā-yugam aho si aggam bhadda-yugam Vipassīssa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto aho si atṭha-saṭṭhi<sup>5</sup>-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto aho si bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto aho si asīti.<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassīssa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Vipassīssa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko aho si aggupatṭhāko. Vipassīssa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā aho si, Bandhumatī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and below dhammi-, S<sup>4</sup> dhammī-

<sup>2,3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> navute kappe

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S<sup>4</sup> Khaṇḍa-Tissam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> atṭha-saṭṭhi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> asītim

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahosi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā<sup>1</sup> kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamī. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro<sup>2</sup> obhāso<sup>3</sup> pātubhavatī atikkamma<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Yā pi<sup>5</sup> tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavatī atikkamm'<sup>7</sup> eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti. "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampatī sampakampatī sampavedhati.<sup>8</sup> Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavatī atikkamm' eva<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ<sup>10</sup> deva-puttā catudāsā<sup>11</sup> rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ<sup>12</sup> Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā vihetthesīti."<sup>13</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tussitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M. iii. 119.

<sup>2</sup> K oī° throughout and in § 30. <sup>3</sup> K adds loke.

<sup>4</sup> So SS and M. iii. 120. B<sup>m</sup> K atikkamm' eva; and so below <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits here, but not in § 30.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūr° here and in § 30. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> atikkamm'

<sup>8</sup> K here and in § 30 -vedheti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> atikkamma ca

<sup>10</sup> K omits <sup>11</sup> K cātudo <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vihetthesasīti

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta<sup>1</sup>-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitam, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta<sup>2</sup>-mātā hoti kenaci purisena ratta-cittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto<sup>3</sup> hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup>

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātima atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa<sup>5</sup> suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe<sup>7</sup> karitvā pacca-vekkheyya "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātima atthamso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr' idam<sup>8</sup> suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti."<sup>9</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ

<sup>1</sup> SS Bodhisattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Bodhisattassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> okkamanto.

<sup>4</sup> K ahinindriyaṃ B<sup>m</sup> ahin<sup>o</sup>. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i 222; M. iii 121.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṃ. See ii 84; M iii. 121.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lohitaṃ, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K hatthesu

<sup>8</sup> K tatr' assa

<sup>9</sup> K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni<sup>2</sup> Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nīpannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, tithā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā<sup>3</sup> nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va<sup>4</sup> Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti. cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti" Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena<sup>5</sup> amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.<sup>6</sup>

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhitam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tussitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māse.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kucchimhā, and so throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> K ca; S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> and M. iii. 122 va.

<sup>5</sup> SS here, but only S<sup>4</sup> in the repetition, rudhirena.

<sup>6</sup> K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā,  
suddho visado <sup>1</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu  
kucchismā nikkhamatī, dve udakassa dhārā <sup>2</sup> antalikkhā  
pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa  
udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca. <sup>3</sup> Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampatī-jāto Bodhi-  
satto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho <sup>4</sup> satta-  
pada-vitūhārena gacchatī, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne <sup>5</sup>  
sabbā ca disā viloketi <sup>6</sup> āsabhūṇ ca vācaṃ bhāsati. "Aggō  
'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham  
asmi lokassa, ayam antimā <sup>7</sup> jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo  
ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto  
mātu kucchismā <sup>8</sup> nikkhamatī, atha sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa <sup>9</sup>-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-  
manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavatī, atik-  
kamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokan-  
tarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha  
pi 'me candīmasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānu-  
bhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro  
obhāso pātubhavatī atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānu-  
bhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten'  
obhāsena aññam aññam sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho  
santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī loka-  
dhātu saṃkampatī sampakampatī sampavedhatī. Ap-  
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavatī atikkamm' eva  
devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

<sup>1</sup> K visuddho (*as above*).

<sup>2</sup> K *and* Sum. udakassa. SS *and* Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> mātuccā; B<sup>m</sup> K mātu ca, *and* so M. iii. 123.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. *and* K uttarenābhimukho; *but see* M. iii. 123  
*quoted* Sum. i. 60.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Sum. anuhīramāne; S<sup>t</sup> anubhīramāne; B<sup>m</sup> anu-  
dhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. *See* Trencker's *Pāli*  
*Misc.* 79.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesum "Putto <sup>1</sup> te deva <sup>1</sup> jāto, tam devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī <sup>2</sup>-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca. "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsum <sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī <sup>5</sup>-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumam <sup>6</sup> rājānam etad avocum. "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva <sup>7</sup> putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, sḷaddham te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve <sup>8</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaññā Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃputto <sup>9</sup> satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijaya ajjhāvasati Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo <sup>10</sup>

32. "Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃputto <sup>11</sup> satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva te      <sup>2</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K -sim, and below

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>d</sup>, S<sup>c</sup> addasāsu, B<sup>m</sup> K addasaṃsu.

<sup>4</sup> K adda nam.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sim.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -mantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te only, SS deva only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add va . SS and Sum omit

bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahas-sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-bajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro suppatitṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa<sup>1</sup> Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dighaṅguli . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro tṭhitako va anonamanto ubho-hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni<sup>2</sup> parimasati<sup>3</sup> parimaṃjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana-sannibhattaco<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi<sup>5</sup> sukh-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p'imassa, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jannuk°.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> param°; B<sup>m</sup> parām°.

mattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati<sup>1</sup> . . pe

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni  
loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni  
lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala<sup>2</sup>-vattāni dak-  
khiṇāvattaka-jātāni . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto<sup>3</sup> . . pe  
. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sattussado . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro siha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe  
. . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro citantaramso<sup>4</sup> . . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāva-  
takvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo  
tāvatakvassa kāyo . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho<sup>5</sup> . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggi . . pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro siha-hanu . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro avivara<sup>6</sup>-danto . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . pe

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka<sup>7</sup>-bhāṇi  
pe . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . pe .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . pe . .

“Imassa deva kumārassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā  
odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumā-  
rassa unṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>a</sup> uparimpati; S<sup>t</sup> upalippati <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -lā.

<sup>3</sup> K -ūju- <sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> samavata-; S<sup>t</sup> samavata- *corrected to* ovatta; B<sup>m</sup>  
K samavaṭṭa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aviraḷa <sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> karavīkara; B<sup>m</sup> K karavika.



idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa<sup>1</sup>-sīso. Yaṃ pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati

33 “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho paṇ' aṣṣa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasaenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>2</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti.”<sup>3</sup>

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi<sup>4</sup> vatthehi acchādāpetvā<sup>5</sup> sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam<sup>6</sup> pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,<sup>7</sup> aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa kxc pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva ratti<sup>8</sup> ca: “mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”<sup>8</sup> Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uñhissa *twice*.

<sup>2</sup> K *adds* samena *here*, but not in § 31.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -cchaddo; K vivattacchaddo hoti

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhatehi <sup>5</sup> K acchādetvā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khīraṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāp°. So K *in text*, but nahāpenti *in note*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bādhayitthāti, K ti *only* (without verb) A. i. 145

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā bahuno janassā piyaṃ  
maṇāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro  
bahuno janassa piyo ahosi maṇāpo. Svāssudaṃ<sup>1</sup> añken'  
eva añkaṃ<sup>2</sup> parihariyati

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañju-  
ssaro ca<sup>3</sup> ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-  
niya-ssaro ca Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate  
karavikā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu<sup>4</sup>-madhu-  
rassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca  
madhurassararo ca pemaṇiyassararo ca

36 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa  
kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhum<sup>5</sup> pātur-ahoṣi, yena  
sudaṃ<sup>6</sup> samantā yojanaṃ passatī divā c' eva rattiṃ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animi-  
santo<sup>7</sup> pekkhatī, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> devā<sup>9</sup> Tāvatisā "Animi-  
santo<sup>10</sup> kumāro<sup>11</sup> pekkhatī" <sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Vipas-  
sissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī" <sup>14</sup> tveva samaññā uda-  
pādi Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe<sup>15</sup>  
nisinno, Vipassī<sup>16</sup>-kumāraṃ aṅke<sup>17</sup> nisidāpetvā atthe<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> svassudaṃ, SS *here* So sudaṃ; Sum svāsudaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> angen' eva angam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> brahmassararo mañjussaro ca; B<sup>m</sup> brahmassararo ca  
mañjuro ca; S<sup>c</sup> K Sum *omit*

<sup>4</sup> K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca

<sup>5</sup> SS dibbaṃ cakkhum, B<sup>m</sup> dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-  
cakkhum. <sup>6</sup> K dūraṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> animmisanto, *and below*; K animmissanto, *and  
below* <sup>8</sup> K *adds* bhikkhave <sup>9</sup> K devatā.

<sup>10</sup> K animmissantā

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pekkhatī; K pekkhanti

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jātassa kho pana; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave  
Vipassī kumāro animmissanto pekkhatī. Jātassa kho  
pana <sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K *omit*

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -karaṇo; B<sup>m</sup> attha-kar°; K atthakarane

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vipassin

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅge, *and below*.

<sup>18</sup> K atthe

anusāsati Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu  
aṅke nisinnō viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati nāyena.<sup>1</sup>  
“Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe<sup>2</sup> panāyati nāyēnāti”<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave Vipassissa<sup>5</sup> kumārassa bhiyyoso  
mattāya “Vipassī<sup>6</sup> Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa  
kumārassa tayo pāsāde kāīpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ  
hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gūmḥikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-  
tṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike  
pāsāde vassike<sup>7</sup> cattāro māse nippurisehi<sup>8</sup> turīyehi  
parivārayamāno<sup>9</sup> na heṭṭhā pāsadam orohati.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.<sup>11</sup>

2. 1 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ  
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-  
sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi

“Yojehi samma sārathī bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>12</sup> yānāni,  
uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim<sup>13</sup> dassanāyāti”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa  
kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-  
petvā Vipassissa<sup>14</sup> kumārassa paṭivedesi. “Yuttāni kho te  
deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kālaṃ  
maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam<sup>15</sup>  
yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-  
bhumim niyyāsi<sup>16</sup>

2 ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

<sup>1</sup> K nāyena.

<sup>2</sup> K atṭhe

<sup>3</sup> K nāyēnāti.

<sup>4</sup> K adds atha

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Vipassī-

<sup>6</sup> K omits second Vipassī.

<sup>7</sup> K omits vassike, but see A 1. 145.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipurō.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paricāriya°.

<sup>10</sup> K orohatīti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Paṭhamā-bhāṇavāraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits first and third, but not second time.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K subhūmim; B<sup>m</sup> subhūmi.

<sup>14</sup> K Vipassī-

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddam bhaddam, K bhadram, See pp. 28, 41.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niyyāti. See p 41

bhūmim niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ  
bhoggaṃ<sup>1</sup> daṇḍa-parāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantam  
āturaṃ gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi  
'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ  
ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇo nāmāti.”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jīṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇo nāma. Na dāni tena ciraṃ  
jivitaḥ bhavissatīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo  
jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvaṃ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā<sup>2</sup> sabbe jarā-dhammā  
jaraṃ anatītā ti.”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhū-  
miyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.”<sup>3</sup>

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa  
kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi.  
Tatra sūdaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura<sup>4</sup>-gato  
dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir<sup>5</sup> atthu kira bho  
jāti nāma,<sup>6</sup> yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.”

3. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim  
āmantāpetvā etaḍ avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhi-  
ramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā  
attamano ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha,  
na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-  
bhūmim niyyanto ti ? ”

<sup>1</sup> K bhaggaṃ. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ;  
and Jāt. i. 59.

<sup>2</sup> SS often amha.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> always paccā ; K at first paccā, towards the  
end paccā. S<sup>t</sup> nūyo ; S<sup>od</sup> nūyyo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -raṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhi.

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and below ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

‘ “ Addasā<sup>1</sup> kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānaṣi-vaṇkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbanāṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathī puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti ’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathī jīṇṇo nāmāti? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitaḥkamaṃ bhavissatīti. ’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathī aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti? ’ ‘ Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇi c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti ’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathī alāni dāni’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ pacca-niyyāhīti. ’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ pacca-niyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti. ’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam assa vacanaṃ ti. ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhīyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-tthāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,<sup>2</sup> yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto<sup>4</sup> parivāreti.<sup>5</sup> ’

5 ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1)

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kareyya. (So S<sup>c</sup> here, but not afterwards.)

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> vacanaṃ ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaṅgi-

<sup>5</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> parivāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam<sup>1</sup> bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Dīsvā sārathim āmantesi. "Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhini pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro<sup>3</sup> pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito<sup>4</sup> nāmāti."

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma · app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhim anatīto ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhim anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' aja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati. "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī vyādhi paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rāṇā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca ·

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitam bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dukkham; S<sup>d</sup> dukkhiṃ (see M. i 88, A. i 139).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sopānaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K sayamānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K siro.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byādhito, and throughout.

karise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhini pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.' 'Kim pan' eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?' 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.' 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyāddhi-dhammo vyāddhiṃ anatīto ti?' 'Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā sabbe vyāddhi-dhammā vyāddhiṃ anatītā ti' 'Tena, hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.' 'Evaṃ devāti' kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho<sup>1</sup> deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyāddhi paññāyissatīti.' "

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: "Mā h'eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ<sup>2</sup> kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānā-rattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?"<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K eso.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vilātaṃ, *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato <sup>1</sup> nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi ‘yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti’”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro <sup>2</sup> petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi.

“Kim pañāyam <sup>3</sup> samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni tam dakkhinti <sup>4</sup> mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatito ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvaṃ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatitā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devim vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhi dummano pajjhāyati: “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11 ‘Ātha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?”

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kalam, and so always.

<sup>2</sup> In the repetition B<sup>m</sup> K insert purisam, but not here.

<sup>3</sup> SS pana.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dakkhissanti; K B<sup>m</sup> dakkhanti. See i 46; ii. 41.



“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramuttha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathī addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca ‘Kin nu kho so samma sārathī mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathī yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca ‘Kim paṇāyaṃ samma sārathī kālakato nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma. na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathī ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīti? Mam pi na dakkhinti<sup>1</sup> devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?’ ‘Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathī alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, uto va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhī paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

<sup>1</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> dakkhaṇti, and below.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ  
ti "

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhuiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kār yya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti

'13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathuṃ āmantesi:

"Yojeḥi samma sārathī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yoṇipetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi:

"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāya-vasanaṃ. Disvā sārathuṃ āmantesi:

"Ayaṃ pana samma sārathī puriso kiṃ kato, sisam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kim pan' eso samma sārathī pabbajito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā<sup>2</sup> sādhu kusala-kiriyā<sup>3</sup> sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho so samma sārathī pabbajito nāma, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samma- and below.

<sup>3</sup> K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi<sup>1</sup> sammā sārathī dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.<sup>2</sup> Tena hi sammā sārathī yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro tam pabbajitam etad avoca

“Tvam pana sammā kim kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesam, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti?”

“Aham kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kim pana tvam sammā pabbajito nāmāti?”

“Aham kho deva pabbajito nāma. sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti”

“Sādhu kho tvam sammā pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi sammā dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathim amantesi :

“Tena hi sammā sārathī ratham ādāya ito va<sup>3</sup> antepuram paccaniyyāhi. Aham pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>4</sup> pabbajissāmīti”

“Evam devāti” kho sārathī Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va<sup>5</sup> antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji

16. ‘Assosī kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni. “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāni

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ca; B<sup>m</sup> K va; S<sup>d</sup> omits

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anāg<sup>o</sup>, and below.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> va; K ca

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti” Sut-  
vāna tesam etad ahoṣi. “Na hi <sup>1</sup> nūna so orako dhamma-  
vinayo, na sā orikā <sup>2</sup> pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro  
kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro  
kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na <sup>3</sup>  
mayan ti?” Atha kho so <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave mahā-jana-  
kāyo <sup>5</sup> caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni <sup>6</sup> kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā  
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassuṃ Bodhisattaṃ  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya  
sudam bhikkhave paṇḍitāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto  
gāma-nigama <sup>7</sup> rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa raho-  
gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udayādi’.

“Na kho me tam <sup>8</sup> patirūpaṃ yo’haṃ ākiṇṇo viha-  
rāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ eko ganasmā <sup>9</sup> vūpakaṭṭho viha-  
reyyan ti”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena sama-  
yena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihaṣi. Aññen’ eva tāni  
caturāsīti-pabbajita-sahassāni <sup>10</sup> agamaṃsu, aññena <sup>11</sup> Vi-  
passī Bodhisatto.

18 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa  
vāsūpagatassa <sup>12</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso  
parivitaṃ ndapādi

“Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jiyati ca  
mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> ha, S<sup>d</sup> hā, B<sup>m</sup> K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19

<sup>2</sup> K orikā SS *here* oraka; 3. 14 orikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> kim pana; S<sup>d</sup> kimaṅgaṃ pana; S<sup>t</sup> kimaṅga pana  
na; B<sup>m</sup> kim aṅgaṃ pana; K kimaṅga pana na. So also  
in 3. 14

<sup>4</sup> K omits

<sup>5</sup> K -kāyā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *insert* janapada.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho pan etaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gaṇamhā, *twice*

<sup>9</sup> SS -āsīti; B<sup>m</sup> K -ti

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds maggena.

<sup>11</sup> K vāsūpa

khasa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudassu<sup>1</sup> nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu<sup>2</sup> paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho satī jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ tī.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhave kho satī jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo “ Upādāne kho satī bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo tī.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi . “ Kimhi nu kho satī upādānaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā upādānaṃ tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo . “ Taṇhāya kho satī upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ tī ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi “ Kimhi nu kho satī taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo “ Vedanāya kho satī taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā tī.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho satī vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā tī ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> kadussu; S<sup>d</sup> kudussu; B<sup>m</sup> K kudassu

<sup>2</sup> SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō  
 “Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā  
 ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā  
 phasso ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-  
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō.  
 “Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā  
 phasso ti?”’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-pac-  
 cayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa  
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-  
 samayō: “Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-  
 paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti.”’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-pac-  
 cayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa  
 Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-  
 samayō “Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇa-  
 paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti.”’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā  
 viññāṇaṃ ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisat-  
 tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō.  
 “Nāma-rūpe kho<sup>1</sup> sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā  
 viññāṇaṃ ti.”’

19 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad  
 ahoṣi. “Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāma-  
 rūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha vā jīyetha<sup>2</sup>  
 vā miyetha<sup>3</sup> vā cavetha<sup>4</sup> vā uppajjetha<sup>5</sup> vā, yadidaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-  
 rūpaṃ nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-pac-  
 cayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

<sup>1</sup> SS omit<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jīyetha<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> miyyetha<sup>4</sup> K cayetha<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajj.<sup>6</sup> SS yadisaṃ, but yadidaṃ in § 21

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum upapādi, nāṇaṃ upapādi, paññā upapādi, vijjā upapādi, āloko upapādi

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi. “Kimhi<sup>1</sup> nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhāve kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi. “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

samayo: "Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti" \*

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti."

21. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Adhigato kho myāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vipassanā<sup>2</sup>-maggo bo-

<sup>1</sup> So Sum, and K here. SS me ayam, and so K, SS at p 36

<sup>2</sup> From Sum. MSS. and K omit.



dhāya,<sup>1</sup> yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhūṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’<sup>2</sup> upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī<sup>3</sup> viḥāsī. “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>4</sup>, iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupassīno viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

3. 1 ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṃ “Yanpūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bodhā; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sambodhāya, S<sup>c</sup> K badhāya

<sup>2</sup> K pañcasu *and below*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K udayabbayānup<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamo *throughout* <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vimucceti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits niṭṭhitaṃ. B<sup>m</sup> K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit niṭṭh<sup>o</sup>*).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> repeats *this whole sentence*.

<sup>8</sup> *Comp. Vin* 1. p 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5 2

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi “ Adhigato kho <sup>1</sup> me ayaṃ <sup>1</sup> dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-samūditā <sup>2</sup> Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-samūditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ tñāṇaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo Idam pi kho tñāṇaṃ duddasaṃ, <sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so maṃ’ assa kīlamatho, sā maṃ’ assa vihesā ti ”

2 ‘ Apī ’ssu <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassīṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā <sup>5</sup> paṭibhamsu pubbe assuta-pubbā .

“ Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ <sup>6</sup> nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ anuṃ  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhanti <sup>7</sup> tamokkhandhena āvutā <sup>8</sup> ti ”

‘ Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato <sup>9</sup> apossukkatāya <sup>10</sup> cittaṃ namī <sup>11</sup> no dhamma-desanāya Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkam aññāya <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> myāyaṃ <sup>2</sup> SS samuditā. <sup>3</sup> Old. sududdasaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup>. āpiṣṣudam here and in § 4, so K in text, but apissu in note.

<sup>5</sup> So SS K and Sum Old. gāthāyo, so B<sup>m</sup> (here and in § 4).

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and Sum Old -gāmi

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dakkhanti

<sup>8</sup> So SS and Sum. Old. āvutā, so B<sup>m</sup>; K āvutā. and so in § 4.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paṭissam°. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apposukko, and onwards.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati

<sup>12</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K here and in § 7 parivittakkamaññāya

etad ahoṣi: "Nassatī vaṭa bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati,<sup>1</sup> no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi Atha kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhavīyaṃ nīhantvā<sup>3</sup>, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassīṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca

"Deseṭṭi bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti"

4. 'Evam vutte<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho<sup>5</sup> Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahoṣi: 'Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahoṣi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedaniyo Ālaya-rānā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālaya-iatā ālaya-sammuditā Ālaya-rāmāya kho paṇa pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-samkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so maṃ' assa kilamatho, sā maṃ' assa vihesā ti Api 'ssu maṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K namī

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>, S<sup>ed</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> K nidahanto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atha kho for evam vutte (see § 7).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds taṃ (so SS, § 7. p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhamsu pubbe assuta-pubbā .

‘Kicchena me adhiyataṃ halan dāni pakāsitaṃ  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭa ti.’

“Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya  
cittaṃ namo no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā  
pe .

6. ‘Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipassī  
Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad  
avoca .

“Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato  
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā  
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro  
ti.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahantaṃ sammā-  
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu  
ca kāruññatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi.  
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahantaṃ sammā-  
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento, satte  
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye  
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye<sup>1</sup> appekacce  
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante Seyyathāpi  
nāma uppalāniyaṃ vā padumaniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ  
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni  
vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni uḍakānuggatāni<sup>2</sup>  
anto-nimugga-posinī, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni<sup>3</sup>  
samodakam<sup>4</sup> ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni<sup>5</sup>  
udakā<sup>6</sup> accuggamma ṭhantī<sup>7</sup> anupalittāni udakena,—

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below

<sup>2</sup> K -ānugatāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> samvattāni. <sup>4</sup> K -ka

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> samvattāni. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> udakam, SS K -ka.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> and Sum; S<sup>c</sup> ṭhitāni; B<sup>m</sup> K tiṭṭhanti, and so  
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhūnā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

"Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito<sup>1</sup> yathā pi passe  
janatam samantato,

Tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha pāsādam  
āruya samanta-cakkhu,

Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jātī-  
jarābhūbhūtaṃ,

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṅgāma sattha-vāha anāṇa<sup>2</sup>  
vicara<sup>3</sup> loke.

Desetu bhagavā dhammaṃ, aññātāro bhavissantīti."

'Atha kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi<sup>5</sup>

"Apārutā tesam<sup>6</sup> amatassa dvārā<sup>7</sup>

Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham<sup>8</sup>

Vihimsa-saññī paṇaṃ n'abbhāsim<sup>9</sup>

Dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti."

'Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā "Kaṭṭhāyākāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti" Vipassim bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S 1. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> anāṇa; S<sup>t</sup> aṇaṇa

<sup>3</sup> K vivara.

<sup>4</sup> K evaṃ vutte for atha kho.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

<sup>6</sup> K te

<sup>7</sup> SS add Brahme.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> saccam; S<sup>t</sup> sabbaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B K; S<sup>t</sup> Old. bhāsi.

<sup>10</sup> K omits

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padākhinam katvā tatth' ev' <sup>1</sup> antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissatthi?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā <sup>2</sup> medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāham Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissantthi."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ <sup>3</sup> āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissam ca purohita-puttam evam vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassara-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

<sup>1</sup> K eva.

<sup>2</sup> K viyo.

<sup>3</sup> K migadāya- *throughout*.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāṃ bhaddāṃ yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,<sup>2</sup> yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyamsu,<sup>3</sup> yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Vipassī bhagavantamaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu

11 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahamaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsīkā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālaṃ sammaḍ eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttassa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhū udapādi: "Yaṃ kuñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassī bhagavantamaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etaḍ avocaṃ:

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante' Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, āndha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhīntīti,'<sup>6</sup> evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rājadhāniyimsu ; S<sup>d</sup> nīyamsu ; S<sup>t</sup> nisīdīmsu ; B<sup>m</sup> niyyimsu ; K nīy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> K pāyimsu.      <sup>4</sup> So SS Sum i. 277, 308 ; D. i. 110 ; M. i. 379 ; Jāt i. 8, 30      Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18 ;

ii. 156, anu<sup>o</sup> K anupubbī-      <sup>5</sup> K paṭigg<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike 'pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadaṃ ti."

13. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṇsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass' eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinsu.

14 'Assosī kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsiti-pāṇa-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti" Suvāna tesam<sup>2</sup> etad ahosi: "Na hi<sup>3</sup> nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayaṃ ti?"

'Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsiti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham

<sup>1</sup> K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. See § 17.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nesaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B<sup>m</sup> hi.



sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasāṅkamtivā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

15. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbī-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāram sampkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṁsaṃ pakāsesi Yadā te bhagavā aññāsī kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṁsīkā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassānaṃ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhaṃ udapādi "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti"

16 'Te dīṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tuṇṇa-vicikicchā vīgata-katham kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avocaṃ.'

'"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante' Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadaṃ ti."

17 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambudhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ ca See § 20. So K B<sup>m</sup> here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp Vin. i 15.

samkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>1</sup>  
 ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi Tesam<sup>2</sup> Vipassinā bhagavatā  
 arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya  
 sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapīyamānānaṃ samuttejīya-  
 mānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass' eva anupādāya  
 āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsī-  
 tiṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbajita-sahassāni. " Vipassī kira bhagavā araham  
 sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto  
 Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti "   
 Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni  
 yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo  
 yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten'  
 upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavan-  
 taṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sam-  
 buddho ānupubbī-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-  
 kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ  
 okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi  
 Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-  
 citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ  
 sāmukkaṇṣikā dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ  
 samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ Seyyathā pi nāma  
 suddham vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ  
 paṭiṇaṇheyya, evam eva<sup>3</sup> tesam caturāsītiṃ<sup>4</sup> pabbajita-  
 sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalaṃ  
 dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi " Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-  
 dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti "

20 'Te dīṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā  
 pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vīgata-kathaṃ-  
 kathā vesāraṇṇa-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane  
 Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ  
 etad avocum

<sup>1</sup> K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ

<sup>2</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K -sīti.

<sup>3</sup> So SS See § 15.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhaṇṭe, abhikkantaṃ bhaṇṭe! Seyyathā pi bhaṇṭe nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti,” evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayaṃ bhaṇṭe Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.<sup>1</sup> Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhaṇṭe Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti ”

21 ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītum pabbājita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadam Te Vipassī bhagavā araṇaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṇsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nibbāne<sup>2</sup> ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejīyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisū

22 ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ<sup>4</sup> Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi .

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahas-saṃ Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ .<sup>5</sup> ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikāṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya,<sup>6</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sānaṃ Mā ekena dve agamittha,<sup>7</sup> desetha bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.<sup>2</sup> K nekkhamme<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṭṭhi-<sup>4</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K See below<sup>5</sup> See S 1. 105 = Vin 1 21<sup>6</sup> SS -pakāya<sup>7</sup> SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi<sup>1</sup> sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

23. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave aññātaro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’ añjalim paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca.

“Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasatī aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū. ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro’. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Idam vatvā

<sup>1</sup> K *santīdha throughout.*      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *throughout samiñj.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *saṭṭhi.*

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi .

“Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi ‘Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha - satthim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : “Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pāṭumokkhuddesayāti.”’

25. “Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivittakam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāneyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā venāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā mam etad avoca ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha satthim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū “Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam <sup>1</sup>accayena Bandhumatīṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikaṃ bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañ-janaṃ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro Api ca <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikaṃ pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantaṃ kho mārisā ekaṃ vassaṃ, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

<sup>3</sup> Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhāni upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

<sup>1</sup> K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam *etc.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, *etc., as below.*

sesāni. Tīṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā<sup>1</sup> pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ. “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvīnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassam sesam. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,<sup>1</sup> samayo dāni Bandhumatīm<sup>2</sup> rāja-dhāniṃ<sup>3</sup> upasaṃkamitum<sup>4</sup> pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva<sup>5</sup> iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatīm rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamimsu pātimokkhuḍdesāyāti.<sup>7</sup>

28. ‘Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati<sup>8</sup> :

9 “ Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā<sup>10</sup>

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī,

<sup>11</sup> Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasaṃpadā,  
Sacitta-pariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsānaṃ

“ Anupavādo<sup>12</sup> anupaghāto<sup>13</sup> pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K chabbassāni. .

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>at</sup> K -matī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>at</sup> K -dhāni.

<sup>4</sup> K -tabbā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K devatānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K uddissati

<sup>9</sup> Dh. 184, 183, 185.

<sup>10</sup> K tītō.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts na : so also S<sup>m</sup> (perhaps). SS and K omit.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K anūpō ; S<sup>t</sup> anūvādo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K anūpō.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanam,  
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ ” ti

29. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga<sup>1</sup>-vane sāla-rāja-mūle Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa<sup>2</sup> evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: “Na kho so<sup>3</sup> sattāvāso<sup>4</sup> sulabha-rūpo yo<sup>5</sup> mayā anāvuttha<sup>6</sup>-pubbo iminā dighena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti ”

• ‘Atha kho ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu<sup>8</sup> deveṣu pāturaḥosim.<sup>9</sup> Tasmim<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave deva-nikāye ’nekāni<sup>11</sup> devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum .

“ Ito so mārisa eka-navute<sup>12</sup> kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, Khattiya-kule udapādi Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pātalyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa

<sup>1</sup> K Subha, and so below, but see M. 1. 326, 11 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭisallīnassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na so kho

<sup>4</sup> SS sattāvāso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anacchāvuttha.

<sup>7</sup> K ’haṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M 1 289

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> ahoṣi

<sup>10</sup> K adds yeva kho

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K anek°. K inserts devatāsātāni anekāni.

<sup>12</sup> So SS. See 1. 4. B<sup>m</sup> navuti.



bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāśavānaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi agguppaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rājā<sup>1</sup>-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā<sup>2</sup> ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni<sup>3</sup> devatā-sahassāni . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni<sup>5</sup> yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum<sup>6</sup>.

"Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi<sup>7</sup> arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loka uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā<sup>8</sup> Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ūpapannā, and so in § 30.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> devatāni, B<sup>m</sup> devatā-sata-sahassāni.

<sup>6</sup> K inserts Ito so mārisa ekatimso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmim &c., as in B<sup>m</sup> § 32 pe; and at imasmim yeva &c. = § 30.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> inserts ahosi, but omits it in repetition.

appakam āyuppanānam parittam lahusam,<sup>1</sup> yo ciram jīvati so vassa-satam appam vā bhīyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā<sup>2</sup> sāvaka-yugam<sup>3</sup> aggam bhadda-yugam. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi adḍhateḷasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeḍa khīṇāsavānam. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi<sup>5</sup> aggupatṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā<sup>6</sup> devī mātā janettī, Kapila-vatthu-nagaram rājadhānī Bhagavato mārisa evam abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evam pabbajjā, evam padhānam, evam abhisambodhi, evam dhammacakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kamesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'ham bhikkhave Avīhehi devehi saddhim yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.<sup>7</sup> Atha khvāham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave Avīhehi<sup>9</sup> ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avīhehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi<sup>10</sup> Sudassehi ca devehi saddhim yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Avīhehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhim yena Akanitṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmim<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave deva-mkāye nekāni<sup>12</sup> devatā-sahassāni<sup>13</sup> ,yenāham ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu.

<sup>1</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> lahukam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -na; so SS in the repetition; B<sup>m</sup> K Moggallānam, K adds nāma.

<sup>3</sup> K adds ahosi.

<sup>4</sup> K adds nāma.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; SS K omit.

<sup>6</sup> K adds nāma.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa.

<sup>8</sup> K as before kho 'ham.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> avīo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> insert saddhim.

<sup>11</sup> K inserts yeva kho.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anekāni.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ ʔhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ

“‘Ito so mārisa <sup>1</sup>eka-navute kappe <sup>1</sup>yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā sambuddho loke udapādi .

pe <sup>2</sup>

32. ‘Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye <sup>3</sup>nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe <sup>4</sup> . . . nekāni devatā satāni <sup>5</sup> yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ʔhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ <sup>6</sup> .

“‘Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

pe. <sup>7</sup>

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā <sup>8</sup>dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

<sup>1-1</sup> So SS. See ante, § 29. B<sup>m</sup> eka-navuti kappe; K ekanavuto kappo.

<sup>2</sup> Not in SS; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts anekāni devatā satāni

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Ito kho mārisa ekatimse (K-so) kappe (K-po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . pa . . . Tasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa ekatimse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . pa . . Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . pa . . . Te mayaṃ mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā idhūpappannā ti. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

<sup>7</sup> Not in SS; repeat as in § 30.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati “Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti”<sup>1</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhukkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ SAMATTAM.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add.* Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe<sup>3</sup> parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vitivate jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evāṃ jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>cd</sup> Mahā-Padhāna; S<sup>a</sup> (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B<sup>m</sup> Mahā-Padhāna-suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ K Mahāpadāna - Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, referring to Jāt. 1 59 which has Mahāpadāna.

<sup>3</sup> K Buddhē.

## [xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1 Evam me sutam

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda<sup>2</sup> paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā<sup>3</sup> muñja-babbaja<sup>4</sup>-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati

2 "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" itī puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti" ssa vacanīyaṃ<sup>5</sup> "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" itī ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?" itī puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

---

<sup>1</sup> SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-, B<sup>m</sup> K Kammāsa-. S<sup>d</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> *and* K *in note* -dham°, S<sup>d</sup> K -dam°. See M 1. 532; S 11. 92, 107, A v. 29, Thg. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

<sup>2</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kulā-; K guṇa-guṇṭhika-jātā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pabbaja, K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vacanīyaṃ *always*; S<sup>d</sup> *often* vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā jātīti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Bhava-ppaccayā jātīti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā bhavo ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā upādānan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā vedanā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā phasso ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā<sup>1</sup> phasso ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthīti” ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3 ‘Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā<sup>2</sup> soka-

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gr omit

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4 “ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ Jāti va hi<sup>1</sup> Ānanda nābhavissa<sup>2</sup> sabbe sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppādānaṃ vā catuppādattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsapattāya,<sup>3</sup> tesam tesam vā<sup>4</sup> hi Ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti. ’

5. “ Bhava-paccayā jāti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbe sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā,<sup>5</sup> sabbaso bhavo asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo ’

6. “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo Upādānaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbe sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S<sup>d</sup> *sometimes*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *frequently* na bhavissa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sirisapānaṃ vā sirisap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca *throughout*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *have* vā *after each* bhavo

kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāmūpādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā diṭṭhūpādānaṃ vā silabbatūpādānaṃ vā attavādūpādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. ‘Iti kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr kāmup°, diṭṭhup°, &c.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K add pan’ etaṃ.



paṭicca ārakkho,<sup>1</sup> ārakkhādhikaranam daṇḍādāna-satthā-dāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

10 “Ārakkhādhikaranam daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavantīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ārakkhādhikaranam daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva - pesuṇṇa - musā-vādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānam aneke sam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho

11. “Macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā macchariyam paṭicca ārakkho Macchariyam va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyam.

12. “Pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam.

<sup>1</sup> K adds ārakkham paṭicca. and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first p’ etaṃ vuttaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tvamtuva.

Pariggaho va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. “Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va<sup>1</sup> hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. “Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. “Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbam, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va<sup>2</sup> hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Gr omit va ; B<sup>m</sup> ca : K -nañ ca.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. “Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo tī” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo Lābho va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asatī lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethātī ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. “Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho tī” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asatī pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethātī ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā tī” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā Taṇhā va hī Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asatī taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethātī ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve <sup>1</sup> dhammā dvaṃena <sup>2</sup> vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā <sup>3</sup> bhavanti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> corrected from dveṃena, S<sup>dt</sup> dveṃena.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -naṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ‘ti’ itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asatī phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidam phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” itī kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedītabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesū ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi lingeḥi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asatī, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti ?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidam nāma-rūpam.

etaṃ vuttaṃ, taḍ Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim<sup>1</sup> na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissa-thāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim<sup>2</sup> okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda daharassa' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa<sup>3</sup> vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhim<sup>4</sup> virūhim vepullam āpajjissathāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇam.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, taḍ Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patittham nālabhissatha,<sup>5</sup> api nu kho āyati<sup>6</sup> jāti-jarā-maraṇa<sup>7</sup>-dukkha-samudaya<sup>8</sup>-sambhavo paññāyethāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha<sup>9</sup> vā jiyetha<sup>10</sup> vā mīyetha<sup>11</sup> vā cavetha vā uppajjetha<sup>12</sup> vā, ettāvatā<sup>13</sup> adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭam vaṭṭati

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K kucchismiṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K kucchismiṃ

<sup>3</sup> K kumārakassa <sup>4</sup> K vuddhim <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na labh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K āyatū

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr maraṇam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Gr samudayo

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jāyatha jāyatha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jīye, B<sup>m</sup> jiyetha.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mīyetha

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppajjetha.

<sup>13</sup> K adds kho.

itthattaṃ paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññānena.<sup>1</sup>

23. 'Kittāvata ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti<sup>3</sup> Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha<sup>3</sup>-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ<sup>4</sup> parittattānudiṭṭhiṃ anusetīti icc alaṃ<sup>5</sup> vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭh' anusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

... pe ... tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

<sup>1</sup> S° adds aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B° adds aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

<sup>2</sup> K paunap° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> K tathā *throughout*

<sup>4</sup> B° rūpi (arūpi) *throughout*

<sup>5</sup> B° K iccālaṃ *throughout*.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ sapaṇaṃ kho Ānanda arūpaṃ anantattānudiṭṭhiṃ anusetiṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

25 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpaṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpaṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti", arūpaṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpaṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpaṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpaṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so rūpaṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ parittattānudiṭṭhiṃ nānusetiṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpaṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpaṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so rūpaṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ anantattānudiṭṭhiṃ nānusetiṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpaṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpaṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so arūpaṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda arūpaṃ parittattānudiṭṭhiṃ nānusetiṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpaṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpaṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāvaṃ vā so arūpaṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-tānuditṭhi nānusetiṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati<sup>1</sup> Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me<sup>2</sup> attā, attā me vediyatī<sup>3</sup> vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evaṃ āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvam<sup>4</sup> tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasīti<sup>5</sup>”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khaya-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>et</sup> omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

<sup>2</sup> K vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S<sup>et</sup> omit tvam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>et</sup> -passatīti.



dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā samphatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa <sup>1</sup> “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā <sup>2</sup> me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokinnam uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayītaṃ n’atthi,<sup>3</sup> api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’<sup>4</sup>

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me<sup>5</sup> vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me<sup>6</sup> attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyym, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

<sup>1</sup> K vedaya°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byāgā.

<sup>3</sup> K atthi

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS. K Sum

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omīti.

<sup>6</sup> SS omīti (see § 27).

<sup>7</sup> K omīti ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭṭisaṃvedano <sup>1</sup> attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā " ti samanupassitum

32 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi "Attā me <sup>2</sup> vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto <sup>3</sup> na <sup>4</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, <sup>5</sup> anupādiyaṃ <sup>6</sup> na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattam yeva parinibbāyati, <sup>7</sup> "Khīṇā jāti, vusitā brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittam <sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhum yo evaṃ vadeyya "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, <sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa <sup>10</sup> diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, <sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, <sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, <sup>9</sup> iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Yāvat' Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, <sup>12</sup> yāvatā nirutti <sup>12</sup> yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā <sup>13</sup> yāvatā paññāvacaṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ <sup>14</sup> yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ <sup>15</sup> vaṭṭati, <sup>16</sup> tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu <sup>17</sup> na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ

33 <sup>18</sup> 'Satta kho mā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts me.

<sup>2</sup> MSS K. omit me.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na sam°.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add ca.

<sup>5</sup> K upādiyo

<sup>6</sup> K -yañ ca

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yissati.

<sup>8</sup> SS vimuttaṃ, K omits cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit ti

<sup>10</sup> K omits sã, and onwards.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K tam kissa

<sup>12-13</sup> K omits

<sup>13</sup> K paññāpanaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>c</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> omit; S<sup>d</sup> vaddhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati

<sup>17</sup> MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhum.

<sup>18</sup> See A. iv 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhinnibbattā.<sup>1</sup> Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā<sup>2</sup> Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant' Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>4</sup> paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā<sup>5</sup> nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>6</sup> "Anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā Ayam chaṭṭhā<sup>7</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti

'Sant' Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī<sup>8</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Asaññasattāyatanam<sup>9</sup> nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ eva dutiyam

34 'Tatr' Ānanda yāyam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>10</sup> tena tad abhinanditun ti ?'

<sup>1</sup> K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca

<sup>2</sup> K -kiṇṇā So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tthī. <sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K; A iv. 40 -kamma.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K A. iv. 40 atthañg° (and below)

<sup>6</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr K <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭhī <sup>8</sup> K -mā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>4</sup> Gr asaññā°; Kasaññī°, with asaññā° in note

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> K omīti

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

. pe<sup>1</sup> •

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhitī sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>2</sup> “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>3</sup> tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yaṃ idaṃ asaññasattāyatanam,<sup>4</sup> yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>5</sup> tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yaṃ idaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho<sup>6</sup> tena taḍ abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsañ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinaṃ imesañ ca dvinnam āyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. ‘Atṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā<sup>8</sup> Katame atṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho

‘Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ duttiyo vimokho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yaṃ idaṃ (next par.)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Gr -kamā <sup>3</sup> SS Gr omit

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> asaññi°; S<sup>t</sup> Gr asaññā° <sup>5</sup> SS omit

<sup>6</sup> SS K omit <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vuccatānanda throughout.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh.

'Subhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayam tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam catuttho vimokho

'Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññānaṃ" ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pañcama vimokho

'Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma "N'atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam sattama vimokho

'Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā<sup>2</sup>-vedayita<sup>3</sup>-nirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayam aṭṭhama vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā

36 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yath' icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad<sup>4</sup> icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,<sup>5</sup> āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññā-vimuttam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā paṇitatarā vā n' atthīti'

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā. Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

### MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K -kamma; S<sup>dt</sup> Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B<sup>m</sup> Gr -kamā (Gr in note -kamma).

<sup>2</sup> SS saññam; Child. B<sup>m</sup> K saññā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K vedayitam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yāvat.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samāpajjatipi utṭhātīpi; B<sup>m</sup> vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds niṭṭhitam dutiyam; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

## [xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.<sup>1</sup>]

1. 1. <sup>2</sup> Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī<sup>3</sup> abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha. ‘Āhañhi ‘me<sup>4</sup> Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve, ucchejjāmi<sup>5</sup> Vajjī<sup>3</sup> vināsessāmi Vajjī<sup>3</sup> anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī<sup>6</sup> ti.’

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi.

‘Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha “Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchatīti,” evañ ca vadehi “Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha ‘Āhañhi ‘me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-

<sup>1</sup> The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.

<sup>2</sup> §§ 1-5=A iv 17 foll

<sup>3</sup> K Vajjīm.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aham hi me; SS Childers and Hardy aham ime. Comp. A iv ; 17 note 16; M. i 545, Vin i 363; J. iv. 395

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> uccheccāmi; B<sup>m</sup> ucchijjāmi (S<sup>c</sup> K and Sum ucchejjāmi), here and below

<sup>6</sup> K Vajjīm

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'"; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tam sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitatham bhaṇantīti

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,<sup>1</sup> bhaddaṃ<sup>2</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā, bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sīrasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati.<sup>4</sup> Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo So evaṃ āha "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijāmaṇo<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesi :

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti ?'

'<sup>7</sup> Sutam me tam<sup>7</sup> bhante Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti '

'Yāvakīvañ<sup>8</sup> ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāmi. Kin ti te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K yojetvā      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena

<sup>4</sup> SS add evañ ca vadeti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijāyamāno; K vijāyamāno.      <sup>6</sup> K abhiṇhā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutam etaṃ, and below.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipaṭanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti māneṇṭi pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbāṃ maññantīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti māneṇṭi pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbāṃ maññantīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbāṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhīrāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti māneṇṭi pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbāṃ kata-pubbāṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentīti ?’



‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante, Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikaṅkakhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vjitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum<sup>1</sup> vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikaṅkakhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vjitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti’

‘Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikaṅkakhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissatī,<sup>2</sup> kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vjitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi.

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāntīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -su, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahī aparihāniyehī dhammehī ? Akaraniyā va<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā<sup>2</sup> Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bhu-karaniyā tī<sup>3</sup>

‘Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasīti’

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī ‘Gaccha tvam Ānanda yāvaticā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehi’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvaticā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī, ekamantaṃ tīto kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññasīti’

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy’ āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisaṃja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī

<sup>3</sup> ‘Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,<sup>4</sup> taṃ suṇāthā sādhuṃ manasī-karotha bhāsissāmīti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhī yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā noparihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaniyāni

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -dāya

<sup>3</sup> = A iv 21

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sometimes desissāmi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇatteṣu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataṇṇū cira<sup>1</sup>-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro<sup>2</sup> saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti<sup>3</sup> mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya<sup>4</sup> na vasaṃ gacchanti,<sup>5</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu<sup>6</sup> senāsanesu sāpekḥā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upatthāpessanti,<sup>7</sup> kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyup āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum<sup>8</sup> vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pātikaṅkhā no parihāni

7. ‘Apare pi kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmīti’

‘Evam bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>10</sup> ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

<sup>1</sup> S° ciram      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omuts      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> garuṃ kar°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ponobbhavikāya      <sup>5</sup> K gacchissanti      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>ca</sup> ar°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upatthap°, K upatthap°      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>n</sup> phāsu

<sup>9</sup> K vo; A iv 22 satta vo bh° ap° (so throughout).

<sup>10</sup> A iv 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavañkā,<sup>1</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissānīti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun, Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>2</sup> ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,<sup>3</sup> hīrimanā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti, ottāpi<sup>5</sup> bhavissanti, bahussutā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ovañkatā, K ovañkarā

<sup>2</sup> = A. iv 23.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> hīrimanā; K . . . pe . . . hīrimatā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ottappi.

bhāvissanti, āradḍha-viriyaḥ bhāvissanti, upaṭṭhita-satī<sup>1</sup> bhāvissanti, paññāvanto<sup>2</sup> bhāvissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,<sup>3</sup> dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhi - sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā - sambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca

‘Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,<sup>5</sup> anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādinava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni

<sup>1</sup> A. satimaanto.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K A paññav°.

<sup>3</sup> A. iv. 23.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa. K pc

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā-

<sup>6</sup> A iv. 24.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pa, K pc.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

11 'Cha bhikkhave' aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī<sup>2</sup> c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettāṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu ; . pe mettāṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammīkā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta bhogī<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharma-bhogī,<sup>4</sup> vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhī-sampvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya<sup>5</sup> tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇi

<sup>1</sup> K apare pi vo bh<sup>o</sup> cha      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> K āvī ; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āvī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhogī, S<sup>d</sup> appaṭivittabhogī ; B<sup>m</sup> apaṭi<sup>o</sup>-bhogī ; S<sup>t</sup> -bhoji, K na appaṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -gi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sammādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti mesu ca chasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāṇīti.’

12 Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ karoti. Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitaṃ paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>1</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pi<sup>2</sup> sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitaṃ paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> K omits, but gives in a note.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K omit. See § 18 and p 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca .

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vījati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhīyyo ‘bhiññataro<sup>1</sup> yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Ulārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>2</sup> vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito . “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vījati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhīyyo ‘bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti Kin nu Sāriputta ye te . ahesuṃ atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto . cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te<sup>3</sup> etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito “Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante’

‘Etth’ eva hi<sup>4</sup> te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya<sup>5</sup>-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi Atha kiṃ carahi<sup>6</sup> te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulārā

<sup>1</sup> K bhīyyobhiññataro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asambhī, *and below*, K āsabhi-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits; K te ahaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ettha carahi; K ettha ca hi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pariyāya, *and below*; K -pariññāya.

<sup>6</sup> K kiñcetarahi.



āsabhī vācā bhāsitā ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito,  
 “Evam-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca  
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo  
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ”  
 ti’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu  
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.  
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño  
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ<sup>1</sup> dalha-pākāra-  
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto  
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā nātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa  
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno  
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-  
 maso bālāra-nissakkana-mattam<sup>2</sup> pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,  
 ye kho keci olārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā  
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va<sup>3</sup> dvārena pavisanti  
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho me bhante dhamm-  
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ  
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te<sup>4</sup> Bhagavanto pañca  
 nīvaraṇa-pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 catusu<sup>6</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge  
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ  
 abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ  
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-  
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇa-pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya  
 dubbalīkaṇaṃ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā  
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-  
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante  
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇa-pahāya  
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇaṃ catusu sati-  
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ  
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti  
 18. Tatra pi<sup>7</sup> sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

<sup>1</sup> K dalhadvāraṃ<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nikkhamana.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> ca ; K omits.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vata.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dubbalik°.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsū.<sup>7</sup> SS omit, but B<sup>m</sup> K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathamaṃ karoti Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī itī paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19 Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhiraṇaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Āyāmi' Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhimaṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari

20 <sup>1</sup> Assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto' ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nissidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nissinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum. 'Adhivāsetu no<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santharim āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> patitthāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Sabba-santharim santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patitthāpito, telappadipo āropito, yassa dāni bhaṇte Bhagavā kālāni maññatīti'

<sup>1</sup> From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226 Comp also M i. 354, S iv 183.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ud maṇikaṃ; cp below.

22. Atha kho Bhāgavā<sup>1</sup> nīvāsetvā patta-cīvarañ ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṅghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhīmuḥho<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittip nissāya puratthābhīmuḥho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.<sup>3</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittip nissāya pacchābhīmuḥhā<sup>4</sup> nisīdīmsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhika-raṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadī khattiya-paṇisaṃ yadī brāhmaṇa-paṇisaṃ yadī gahapati-paṇisaṃ yadī saṃaṇa-paṇisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tattiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sam-mūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds sāyaṇha-samaye; K and Ud add pubbaṇha-samayam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthimābhīro, and below

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khitvā, and below

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchimābhīro.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Ud. upapō, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paṇisaṃ yadi gahapati-paṇisaṃ yadi samaṇa-paṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asaṃmūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni<sup>1</sup> kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā<sup>2</sup> utthāy<sup>3</sup> āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu<sup>4</sup> upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha<sup>4</sup>-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjiṇaṃ paṭibāhāya. Tena kho pana<sup>5</sup> samayena sambahulā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tumhe.

<sup>2</sup> Vin. paṭisunitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kesu.

<sup>4</sup> K Vin. Sunidha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva<sup>1</sup> Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ<sup>2</sup> rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ko<sup>4</sup> nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti ?'

'Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyati'

28. 'Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvata<sup>6</sup> Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvata<sup>6</sup> vaṇippatho<sup>6</sup> idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṇa-bheda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K parigg<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>2</sup> Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mānuss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Childers imāham.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vānipphato.

naṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānandaṃ tayo antarāyā bhavi-  
santi, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā<sup>1</sup> vā' ti

29 Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvā  
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ  
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekaman-  
taṃ tñitā kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā  
Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ  
Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'  
Adhivāsesu Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā  
Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā<sup>2</sup> yena sako āvasatho ten'  
upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe<sup>3</sup> paṇītaṃ  
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ  
ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā  
patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena  
Sunidha-Vassakārānaṃ Magadha-mahāmattānaṃ āva-  
satho<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane  
nisīdi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahā-  
mattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena  
khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sam-  
pavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunidha-Vassakārā Magadha-  
mahāmattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇiṃ  
aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidha-Vassakāre  
Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yaṃmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko<sup>5</sup>  
Silavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,<sup>6</sup>

Yā tattha devatā assu<sup>7</sup> tāsaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādisse,  
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānītā mānayanti naṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S° bhedato; S<sup>d</sup> bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithu-  
bheda. <sup>2-3</sup> Vin. omits. <sup>3</sup> Vin. parivesanā.

<sup>4</sup> Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vin Ud. -yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K -riyo, B<sup>m</sup> Vin. -riye.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vin. Ud āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampanti<sup>1</sup> mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ  
Devatānukampito poso<sup>2</sup> sadā bhadraṇi passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha - Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' aṃja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotama-titthaṃ bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti samatittikā<sup>2</sup> kākaṇṇā App ekacce manussā<sup>3</sup> nāvaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ<sup>4</sup> gantu-kāmā Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammūñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārīma-tīre<sup>5</sup> paccuṭṭhāsi saddhīm bhikkhu saṃghena

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme<sup>6</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ<sup>7</sup> saraṃ setuṃ katvāna<sup>8</sup> visajja pallalāni,

Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati,<sup>9</sup> tiṇṇā<sup>10</sup> medhāvino jānā,<sup>11</sup> ti.

#### PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -penti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> tīyā; B<sup>m</sup> Vin. -titthikā.

<sup>3</sup> Vin. Manussā aññe n p. aññe u p. aññe k.b. orā pārāma. <sup>4</sup> K pārā pārāma, *with* aparāparaṃ *in a note*.

<sup>5</sup> K orime t.a. pārīme tīre. <sup>6</sup> Vin. *omits this sentence*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> annāvaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katvā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nittīṇṇā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jātā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭhama-

## CHAPTER II

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
tesī . 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-  
māti . 'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-  
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari Tatra sudam  
Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-  
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitam  
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ  
catunnaṃ ? Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-  
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ  
sandhāvitam saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-  
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-  
vitam saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .  
pe . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave  
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ  
addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-  
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ  
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-  
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ  
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,  
ucchinā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni  
punabbhavo' ti.

3 Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā <sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ  
etaḍ avoca Satthā .



‘Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā  
 Saṃsātaṃ <sup>1</sup> dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsu tās’ eva <sup>2</sup> jātisū.  
 Tāni <sup>3</sup> etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti <sup>4</sup> samūhatā  
 Uccinnaṃ <sup>5</sup> mūlaṃ dukkhassa n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’  
 ti <sup>6</sup>

4. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad  
 eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti. <sup>7</sup> Iti  
 sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī  
 mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā  
 paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhā-  
 vītaṃ cittaṃ sammā eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathādaṃ  
 kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā <sup>8</sup> avijjāsavā ti

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ  
 viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi  
 ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nādikā <sup>9</sup> ten’ upasaṅkamis-  
 sāmāti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
 paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhūṃ  
 yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra <sup>10</sup> sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādi-  
 ke viharati Guṇjakāvasathe

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
 Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca’

‘Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādi-ke kālakato, <sup>11</sup> tassa  
 kā gati ko abhisamparāyo’ <sup>12</sup> Nandā nāma bhante bhik-  
 khunī Nādi-ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṃsaritaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Feer Old. tāsveva.

<sup>3</sup> Feer, yāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhagavanteti, S<sup>t</sup> bhavanteti.

<sup>5</sup> SS ucchiṇṇa-.

<sup>6</sup> = S v 431 = Vin. i. 231.

<sup>7</sup> SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālāṃ kato, and onwards.

<sup>12</sup> Comp Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho<sup>1</sup> nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālīngo<sup>2</sup> nāma bhante upāsako . pe . . . Nikāṭo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo<sup>3</sup> nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo<sup>4</sup> nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikavā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyini anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.<sup>5</sup> Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyaṇā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kālīngo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāṭo Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> K Kakudho, S<sup>d</sup> Kakudo *here, but Kakudho in § 7*;  
B<sup>m</sup> Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kālīmo; K Kāraḷīmo (Kālīngo *as a various reading*). *So also in § 7.*

<sup>3</sup> K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read*).

<sup>4</sup> K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> insert *pe*.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa<sup>1</sup> Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navutī Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni<sup>2</sup> Ānanda pañcasatāni Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyana

8. 'Anacchariyam kho pan' etam Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālam kareyya, tasmim tasmim ce<sup>3</sup> kālakate Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya: "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo<sup>4</sup> khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-saṃpanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddhho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti. "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -saṃ.<sup>2</sup> K dasātir°.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yeva; K kho.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yoni, and below.

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhineyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akam-māsehi bhujissehi<sup>4</sup> viññuppasatthehi<sup>5</sup> aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākankhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo” mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,<sup>6</sup> khīṇa-petti-vīsaṃ, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno’ haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra<sup>7</sup> sudaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike<sup>8</sup> viharanto Gñja-kāvasathe<sup>9</sup> etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā . pe . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>10</sup> avijjāsavā ti

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nāḍike yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi . ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Vesālī ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tad avasari Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Ambapālī-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi :

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo<sup>11</sup> ambhākaṃ anusāsani

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti’<sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmīci-.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K pāhuno.

<sup>3</sup> K akkh°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhū°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatthehi ; K viññūpasatthehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yoni

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert pi

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Nāḍike.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Gijjhako ; S<sup>t</sup> Gijjhañjak°.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K om.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> kho ; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . .  
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . dhammesu dhammānupassī  
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-  
domanassam, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti ?  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-  
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammīñjite  
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-  
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite  
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-  
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-  
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sampajāno hoti Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya  
sampajāno, ayaṃ vo<sup>1</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani' ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-  
liyaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ amba-vane'  
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni  
yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhivā bhaddehi bhad-  
dehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi  
Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā  
pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekaman-  
taṃ nisinnam kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-  
miyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampa-  
hāsesī.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-  
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahāsitā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattam  
saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭṭhi'

Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena Atha kho Amba-  
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kho: K te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Vesāliṃ, *against* S<sup>cd</sup> and Ch.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhaddam.

Vesālū<sup>1</sup> anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharatī Ambapālī-vane<sup>2</sup> ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānaṃ yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyimsu.<sup>4</sup> Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohita<sup>5</sup> honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-laṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.<sup>6</sup> Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālīnaṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocum.

'Kiñ je Ambapālī daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkam yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesīti?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhu-samghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapālī etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesālū sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmi ti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī<sup>7</sup> poṭhesum,<sup>8</sup> 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'<sup>9</sup> amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapālī-vaṇaṃ tena pāyimsu

17 Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi.

'Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatisā aditṭhā,<sup>10</sup> oloketha bhikkhave Licchavī<sup>10</sup> paṇisaṃ, avaloketha

<sup>1</sup> SS Vesāhiyaṃ. *Comp* vol 1. 87, 111, 127

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ādā bhaddam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> niyyamsu, S<sup>t</sup> niyyumsu, B<sup>m</sup> niymisu Vin. 1. 231 niyyāsum bhagavantaṃ dassanāya <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tā.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. 1. 231, 3 differs in this and the following clauses.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -ṭhosum. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgulī, and so below § 18. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jit'.

<sup>9</sup> K and Vin 1. 232, aditṭha-pubbā *Comp.* Mahāvastu 1. 262, Sum. i 310; Rockhill 63 <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vī and onwards

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatisa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāmpesi.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahāmsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti'

<sup>1</sup> 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātānāya Ambapālī-gaṇikāya<sup>2</sup> bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

19 Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārame paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi. 'Kālo bhante nittīti tam bhattan' ti Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapālī-gaṇikāya parivesanā<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham<sup>\*</sup> paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi

Atha kho Ambapālī-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -liyā- *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nivesanam, K parivesanam.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Imāhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammīti.’

Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāy’ āsanā paṅkāmī.

20. Tatra pi<sup>2</sup> sudantaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharantaṃ Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ karoti. Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvitaṃ paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidāṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>3</sup> avijjāsavā ti

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi

‘Āyāma’ Ānanta yena Beluva-gāma<sup>4</sup>ko ten’ upasaṃkamissāmaṃti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānanto Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāma<sup>4</sup>ko tad avasari Tatra sudantaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāma<sup>4</sup>ke viharati

22. <sup>5</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālī<sup>6</sup> yathāmittaṃ<sup>7</sup> yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāma<sup>4</sup>ke vassaṃ upagacchāmaṃti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālī<sup>6</sup> yathā-mittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

<sup>1</sup> Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivanam (l).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>a</sup> K om. <sup>3</sup> K omits. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Veluva- (and below).

<sup>5</sup> Saṃyutta v. 152-4. - <sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -liyaṃ ; Feer-liyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mattaṃ, and below, S<sup>a</sup> khittaṃ and below. K yathāmittaṃ in text, yathākhittaṃ in note.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -liyaṃ as above.



sambhattam vassam upagañchum,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassam upagañchi<sup>2</sup>

23 Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā<sup>3</sup> vedanā vattanti<sup>4</sup> māraṇantikā. Tā<sup>5</sup>, sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiwāseti<sup>6</sup> avihañña-māno

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi. 'Na kho me tam patrūpaṃ yo 'ham' anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-samgham parinibbāyeyyam Yan nunāham imam ābādham viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-samkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyam 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādham viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-samkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihasi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭipassambhi.<sup>8</sup>

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyam<sup>9</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Diṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭham me bhante Bhagavato khamaniyam.<sup>11</sup> Api hi<sup>12</sup> me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelañña, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-samgham ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti "'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upagacchimsu; K upagacchum.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upagacchi.

<sup>3</sup> SS pabālā as at 4. 20.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vattati.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tatra.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -sesi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yvāham.

<sup>8</sup> The Samyutta omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> K viharappo; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāy-āyam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> diṭho. Both B<sup>m</sup> and K omit me both times.

<sup>11</sup> Feer has Diṭṭhā bhante khamaniyam, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca; Feer omits.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccā-simsatī? <sup>1</sup> Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhīram karitvā, na tatth' <sup>2</sup> Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā. Kim <sup>3</sup> Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissatī? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi <sup>4</sup> jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo <sup>5</sup> vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara<sup>6</sup>-sakaṭaṃ vegha<sup>7</sup>-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe <sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā anumittānaṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsu-kato <sup>9</sup> Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathaṃ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiyjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . pe . citte . pe . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiyjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sisatī.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Feer, n'atth' fo' na tatth'.

<sup>3</sup> K sakim.

<sup>4</sup> Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Feer vasso, SS K vayo.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jarā; B<sup>m</sup> jajjara.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> inserts na

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -karo Feer phāsutaraṃ and omats kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamañ vā accayena<sup>1</sup>  
 atta-dīpā viharissantī atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-  
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te<sup>2</sup>  
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissantī ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mama vā accayena, Feer, mamaccayena vā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> p’ete, *for* me te.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Dutiya-bhāṇavāro; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāna-  
 Kaṇḍam samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

## CHAPTER III

**3. 1.** <sup>1</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim <sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyam <sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā <sup>4</sup> pacchābhattam piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

'Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nissīdanaṃ Yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṃkamissāmi <sup>5</sup> divā-vihārāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nissīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nissīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nissīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Ramaṇiyā <sup>6</sup> Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ <sup>7</sup> cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakam cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambakam <sup>8</sup> cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandaṃ <sup>9</sup> cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> *In the Samyutta v 259 foll ; in the Anguttara iv. 308 foll , and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200-208, and Windisch, 'Māra und Buddha,' 35 foll.*

<sup>2</sup> *Sc<sup>t</sup> Ud -lim both times ; S<sup>d</sup> Feer Vesāliyam both times*

<sup>3</sup> *All MSS add pannatte āsane nissīdi. But K and all the other texts omit.* <sup>4</sup> *B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy -ssāma.*

<sup>5</sup> *B<sup>m</sup> rammaṇiyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and i).*

<sup>6</sup> *B<sup>m</sup> Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc , and so in § 5.*

<sup>7</sup> *B<sup>m</sup> Feer Sattamba-, K -baṇ and so in § 5.*

<sup>8</sup> *B<sup>m</sup> Sānandara, and so in § 5*

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā<sup>1</sup> vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricita<sup>2</sup> susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam<sup>3</sup> vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam<sup>4</sup> vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricita<sup>2</sup> susamāraddhā. So<sup>2</sup> akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam<sup>3</sup> vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhita<sup>6</sup>ṃ, na Bhagavantam<sup>7</sup> yāci<sup>8</sup> 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam<sup>3</sup>, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam<sup>3</sup> bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti, yathā taṃ Mārena parivutṭhita<sup>3</sup>-citto.

-5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam<sup>10</sup> Ānandam<sup>11</sup> āmantesi<sup>12</sup>.

'Ramaṇiṃyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiṃyam<sup>13</sup> Udenam<sup>14</sup> cetiyam<sup>15</sup> ramaṇiṃyam<sup>16</sup> Gotamakam<sup>17</sup> cetiyam<sup>18</sup>, ramaṇiṃyam<sup>19</sup> Sattambakam<sup>20</sup> cetiyam<sup>21</sup>, ramaṇiṃyam<sup>22</sup> Bahuputtam<sup>23</sup> cetiyam<sup>24</sup>, ramaṇiṃyam<sup>25</sup> Sārandaḍam<sup>26</sup> cetiyam<sup>27</sup>, ramaṇiṃyam<sup>28</sup> Cāpālam<sup>29</sup> cetiyam<sup>30</sup>.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricita<sup>2</sup> susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam<sup>3</sup> vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam<sup>4</sup> vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricita<sup>2</sup> susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam<sup>3</sup> vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> ti

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṇī-katā. S. 1. 116, Jāt. 11. 61, Mil. 198 all -ni

<sup>2</sup> Childers, p 34, says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence, and so Windisch, p. 44. S<sup>ca</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K all have it. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy omit it Comp. 2. 25, and below 3 41

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>a</sup> here and S<sup>ca</sup> below parivutṭhita-.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci. 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' tī, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi Ekamantam ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca.

'Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhaṣitā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā "Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima<sup>1</sup> parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā<sup>2</sup> bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammā-nudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,<sup>3</sup> sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaheṭvā ācikkhissanti desessanti<sup>4</sup> paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni<sup>5</sup>-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam<sup>6</sup> niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti<sup>7</sup>."

8. 'Etarahi kho pana bhante<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

<sup>1</sup> S° *always*; S° *twice* pāpimā.

<sup>2</sup> Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says* BB *omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattāyogakkhemā. Divy *omits*. <sup>3</sup> Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

<sup>4</sup> Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

<sup>5</sup> B° *-im, and below*; K -nī.

<sup>6</sup> B° K -hitam.

<sup>7</sup> Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggaḥitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: “Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti. uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam nuggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam <sup>1</sup> brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phītañ <sup>2</sup> ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi <sup>3</sup> suppakāsitaṃ ” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato <sup>4</sup> brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9 Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-saṃkhāraṃ ossaji,<sup>5</sup> ossatṭhe ca <sup>6</sup> Bhagavato <sup>7</sup> āyu-saṃkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahoṣi bhimsanako lomahaṃsano,<sup>8</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.<sup>9</sup> Atha kho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> pītañ ; B<sup>m</sup> phitañ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣyebhyaḥ.

<sup>4</sup> K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidaṃ bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Dīgha.

<sup>5</sup> K Ud. and Wind. ossajji <sup>6</sup> Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy and SS twice below salomahaṃso ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahaṃso, SS here lomahaṃsano.

<sup>9</sup> Feer, calimsu, and so S<sup>c</sup> the second time only.



gavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ  
udānesi

‘Tulam atulañ<sup>1</sup> ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram  
avassaṃ<sup>2</sup> muni,<sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida<sup>4</sup> kavacam iv’ atta-sam-  
bhavan’ tī

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘Accha-  
riyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-  
cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhimsanako saloma-  
hamso,<sup>5</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu  
ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’<sup>6</sup>

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃ-  
kamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante mahā vatāyaṃ  
bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo  
bhimsanako saloma-hamso,<sup>7</sup> deva-dundubhiyo ca pha-  
limsu Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-  
cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho<sup>8</sup> ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato  
bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?’ Ayam  
Ānanda mahā-pathavī uḍake paṭiṭṭhitā, uḍakaṃ vāre  
paṭiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hotī So kho<sup>8</sup> Ānando sūmaṃ  
yaṃ mahā-vatā vāyanti, mahā-vatā vāyantā uḍakam  
kampenti, uḍakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti Ayam

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS and K, A S and Udāna But B<sup>m</sup> in the  
Udāna has ū . ū. Wind 50

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> osso, S<sup>d</sup> -khāra ossaṃ, K Steinthal, avas-ajj B<sup>m</sup>  
Sum Hardy and Feer, avassaṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy and Feer, muni

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhinda K Hardy and Feer, abhinda

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> lomahamsano, K lomahamso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālītun tī  
n pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālītun

<sup>7</sup> K lomahamso

<sup>8</sup> Aliq iv 312 omits

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

14 'Puna ca param Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>1</sup> vā mahiddhikā<sup>2</sup> mahānubhāvā,<sup>3</sup> yassa<sup>3</sup> parittā paṭhavi<sup>4</sup>-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamānā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhavim kampeti samkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayam dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

15 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchim okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayam tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya

17 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pivatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāram ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayam sattama hetu sattama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K devo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -o.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Hardy, tassa, so K, with yassa in note.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vī.

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya<sup>1</sup> Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. <sup>2</sup> 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā Katamā aṭṭha ' Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatisa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-satam khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamutvā,<sup>3</sup> tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti " Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā " ti ? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti " Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā " ti ?

23. 'Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-satam brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamutvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c' eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayham vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti " Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā " ti ?

<sup>1</sup> SS *have* -āyāti

<sup>2</sup> Also in *Anguttara* iv 307-8, and partly in *Majjhima* i. 72.

<sup>3</sup> K (note) upasaṃkamutātīpi pāṭho. So the *Majjhima* and B<sup>o</sup> in A

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassētvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca manā jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda attha parisā.

24. <sup>1</sup> ‘ Aṭṭha kho <sup>2</sup> imāni Ānanda abhihāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhihāyatanam.

26 ‘ Ajjhataṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ duttiyam abhihāyatanam.

27. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyam abhihāyatanam.

28 ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbannāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhihāyatanam.

29. ‘ Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati nīlāni <sup>3</sup> nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nīdassanāni nīla-nībhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-puppham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nīdassanam nīla-nībhāsam—seyyathā <sup>4</sup> vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nīdassanam nīla-nībhāsam—evaṃ eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati nīlāni nīla-vannāni nīla-nīdassanāni nīla-nībhāsāni, “ Tāni abhihuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhihāyatanam.

<sup>1</sup> *Recurr* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348, Majjhima ii. 13 (*Comp.* Samyutta iv. 77. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> me, S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> often spell nīlo, and so B<sup>m</sup> throughout. S<sup>t</sup> K nīl throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni<sup>1</sup> pīta-vañṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra<sup>2</sup>-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vañṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vañṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vañṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhi-bhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

31. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vañṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vañṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vañṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vañṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

32. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vañṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vañṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātāni odāta-vañṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vañṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

33. <sup>3</sup> 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pītāni, and so throughout

<sup>2</sup> K kaṇṇ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,<sup>1</sup> nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ śattamo vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharāmi naja Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe<sup>3</sup> paṭhamābhī-sambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca: “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ.

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visārada bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīno, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti<sup>4</sup> paññāpessanti paṭ-

<sup>1</sup> S° -āya; B° K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

<sup>2</sup> S° Ūro.

<sup>3</sup> S° nigrodha-mūle. But see Kathā Vatthu 359.

<sup>4</sup> S° desiss°, S° desess° corrected to desiss°.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na savakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīno, sakaṃ ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvika bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti

“ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ” ti

36. ‘ Idāni c’eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca

“ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsita kho paṇ’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā . Na tāvāhaṃ

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva<sup>1</sup> me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti<sup>1</sup> viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessanti. Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā 'Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhunīyo . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā . . . yāva me upāsikā . . . yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitān' ti Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti

37 'Evaṃ vutte aham Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avocaṃ. "Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, uto tīṇaṃ māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati"

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K *abbreviates without* pe, goes on yāva me bhikkhunīyo na sāvikā bhavissanti Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti Yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyam, &c



38 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. 'Tīṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' tī

'Alaṃ dāni' Ānanda, mā Tathāgataṃ yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yācanāyātī'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . .

Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Tīṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' tī

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ bodhin' tī ?

'Evam bhante.'

'Atha kiṃ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāva-titīyakam abhinippīlesī' ?

40 'Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ. "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro ddhīpādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tīṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhīpādā . . . pe kappāvasesaṃ vā tī."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandā tī ?'

'Evam bhante'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham, yam tvam Tathāgatenā evaṃ olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci "Tīṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tīṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" tī. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato patikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakam adhivāseyya Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddham

41 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate Tatāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

tesim “ Ramanīyam Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo  
Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro  
iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā  
anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam  
vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda  
cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-  
katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā Ākankhamāno  
Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam  
vā ” ti Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olārike  
nimitte kayiramāne,<sup>1</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne,<sup>2</sup> nāsakkhi  
paṭivijjhītum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā  
kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujaṇa-hitāya  
bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
deva-manussānaṃ ” ti Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ  
yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha  
tatīyakam adhivāseyya Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’  
etaṃ dukkatam, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham

42 ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayamtatth’ eva  
Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme<sup>3</sup> pe .  
tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte<sup>4</sup> tatth’  
eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-  
guhāyam<sup>5</sup> tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigili-  
passe Kāla-silāyaṃ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi  
Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika - pabbhāre . tatth’ eva  
Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tatth’ eva Rāja-  
gahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . tatth’  
eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jivakambavane tatth’ eva  
Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchiṣṣimī migadāye

43 ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ “ Rama-  
nīyam Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato,  
ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto,  
ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā, ramanīyā  
Isigili-passe Kāla-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasonḍika-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyam°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyam°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> corappāte ; K corappapāte

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ ; S<sup>dt</sup> H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramanīyo Tapodārāmo, ramanīyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramanīyo Jīvakambavanaṇṇo, ramanīyo Maddakucchiṣṣimmiṇṇo migadāyo

44 “Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ oḷārike nimitte kayiramāṇe, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāṇe, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakamā adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

45 ‘Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh’eva Vesālīyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiya. Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ. “Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ oḷārike nimitte kayiramāṇe, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāṇe, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci “Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve a te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakamā adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

46 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayam idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Gotamake cetiye . pe . idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye . . idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye . idh' eva Vesāliyam viharāmi Sārāṇḍade cetiye .

47 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesim " Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyam Udenam cetiyam, ramanīyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramanīyam Sattambam cetiyam, ramanīyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramanīyam Sārāṇḍadam cetiyam, ramanīyam Cāpālam cetiyam Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno<sup>1</sup> kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā<sup>2</sup> ti Evaṃ pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena olāṅke nimutte kavīramāṇe, olāṅke obhāse kayīramāṇe, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhītuṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sulhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ vāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatīyakam adhiyāseyya Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham

48 'Na nū evam Ānanda mayā paṭigacce' eva akkhātāṃ, sabbhe<sup>1</sup> eva pi vāhi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo<sup>2</sup> Tam kut' ertha Ānanda labbhā<sup>3</sup> Yam tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam paloka-dhammam tam vata mā paluṇṇīti n' etam thānam vijjati<sup>2</sup> Yam kho paṇ' etam Ānanda Tathāgatena cattam vantam muttam pahīnaṃ paṇṇisattham, ossattho āyu-saṅkhāro Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena<sup>3</sup> bhāsītā " Na eīram Tathāgatassa parinib-

<sup>1</sup> K *put's comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vijjatīti

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om

bhāṇaṃ bhavissatī, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti” Taṃ vacanaṃ<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvaṃissatīti,<sup>2</sup> n’etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṅkamissāmāti.’<sup>3</sup>

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṅkamaṃ Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

‘Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upatthāna-sālāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> sannipātehitī.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upatthāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca

‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa. dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti’

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upatthāna-sālā ten’ upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

‘Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo<sup>5</sup> mayā dhammā abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāva hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo<sup>8</sup> sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om., K has tañca for tam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paccāmis<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> K paccāgaṃ<sup>o</sup> Sum has paccāv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -māti corrected to -mīti <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sātaṃ Sec 1 6

<sup>5</sup> K te <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ñā, and below always

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yathāyidaṃ always <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts bhikkhū

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assā ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ <sup>2</sup> Seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo Ime kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, <sup>2</sup> te vo sādhuṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahuli-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya - deva-manussānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ti

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi <sup>4</sup>

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā <sup>5</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā <sup>6</sup>

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitam,  
Pahāya <sup>7</sup> vo gamissāmi, kataṃ me saraṇam attano,  
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo  
Susamāhita-samkappā sacittam anurakkhatha

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add te

<sup>2</sup> K ye te

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>4</sup> K *here inserts as note*, 150 paraṃ Sihaḷa-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . karissatīti' dissati, *and in the text before these verses places the following*

Dahārā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā
Addhā c'evā daḍḍā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyaṇā
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	katam matṭika-bhājanaṃ,
Khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca	yam [K yañca] pakkam
	yañ ca āmakam,
Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ	evam maccāna jīvitam.

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā

Paripakko, &c

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> pahāvayo.

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessatī<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti '

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K viharissatī, vihessatī *in foot note*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pahāya jāyā jāyatiyaṃ saṃsāraṃ

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyaṃ ; K tatīya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

## CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsī, Vesālīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto<sup>1</sup> nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālīṃ apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesī :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakam Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesālī-dassanaṃ bhavissatī, āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasamkanuissāmāti’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosī Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. <sup>2</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī .

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca katamesaṃ catunnaṃ’<sup>2</sup> Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlam anubud-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Recurs Anguttara II 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.



4  
dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho,  
ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubud-  
dhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti,  
n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā :

'Sīlam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.  
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhik-  
khunam,  
Dukkhas' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'  
ti.<sup>1</sup>

4. Tatrāpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto  
etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammim katham karoti :  
Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī  
mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā  
paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhā-  
vitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ  
kāmasavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā<sup>2</sup> avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ  
viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Āyāma' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Amba-  
gāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten'  
upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-  
ghena saddhim yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānande  
cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

<sup>4</sup> 'Cattāro' me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,<sup>5</sup> taṃ  
suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsisāmi ti.'

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has  
neither pe nor yena.

<sup>4</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> desissō.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya. “Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhuṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam,<sup>1</sup> imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha<sup>2</sup> Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītaṃ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmoḃkho Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na<sup>3</sup> paṭikkositaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhuṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

<sup>1</sup> Añg. adds sammāsambuddhassa (throughout).

<sup>2</sup> Añg. repeats from Idha down to sandassetabbāni (and so always).

<sup>3</sup> K throughout nappaṭi-.

"Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca samghassa suggahītan" ti Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

10 'Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya "Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā Tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo ayam Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsītam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosītabbam Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosītvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahe tvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam "Addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam duggahītan" ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam "Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesañ ca therānam suggahītan" ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya "Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam Dhammo ayam Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanan" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsītam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosītabbam Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosītvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahe tvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: "Addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahītan" ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c' eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave cattuttham mahā-padesam dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyāthāti.’

12 Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande<sup>1</sup> cetiye etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti. Iti sīlam iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammaḍ eva āsavehi vimuccati, sey, athidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.

‘Ayāṃ’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14 Assosi kho Cundo kamīnāra-putto. ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto<sup>3</sup> Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayham ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi.

15 Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammivā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti’ Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhī-bhāvena.

16 Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> K. S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ya      <sup>2</sup> Recurs in Udāna viii 5

<sup>3</sup> SS omit Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto. B<sup>m</sup> pāripāpaṇi anuppatto Pāvāraṇi viharati Udāna adds a clause

vāsanam viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-samghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi: 'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mam parivisa, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan' aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-samgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi:

'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasittham, tam sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmanam gaccheyya aññatara Tathāgatassāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasittham tam sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattan bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pak-khandikā pabālā<sup>1</sup> vedanā vattanti mārāṇantikā Tā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bālā, K sab°. Compare 2. 23

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> om.; S<sup>d</sup> tatra; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiṇvāsesi avihaññamāno  
 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi.  
 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti'  
 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
 paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjtvā kammārassāti me  
 sutam  
 Ābādhaṃ samphusi<sup>1</sup> dhiro pabālhaṃ<sup>2</sup> māraṇanti-  
 kam.

Bhuttassa ca<sup>3</sup> sūkara-maddavena  
 Vyādhīpabālā udapādi Satthuno.  
 Viriccamāno<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā avoca  
 Gacchāṃ' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ<sup>5</sup> nagaraṃ ti.

21 Atha kho\* Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-  
 taraṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā  
 āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvam  
 Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi  
 Ānanda, nisīdissāmīti'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
 paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho  
 Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me  
 tvam Ānanda pāṇīyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda,  
 pivissāmīti'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkantāni,  
 tam cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittaṃ luṭṭhaṃ āvulaṃ  
 sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā<sup>7</sup> naḍi avidūre acchodikā

<sup>1</sup> S° phusayati; S<sup>d</sup> phusati; S<sup>t</sup> phusati; B<sup>m</sup> sam-  
 phusati

<sup>2</sup> K sabo <sup>3</sup> Ce. <sup>4</sup> K vireco. <sup>5</sup> K kusinaram

<sup>6</sup> Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo  
 Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sihaḷa-  
 potthake ime gāthā na dissanti

<sup>7</sup> S° kuko, B<sup>m</sup> K kakuḍha (throughout),

sātodikā sītodikā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissatī, gattāni ca sītaṃ karisatīti.'

23 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṣa-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittaṃ luḍḍitaṃ āvilaṃ sandatī Ayam bhante Kakutthā nadi avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissatī, gattāni ca sītaṃ<sup>2</sup> karisatīti.'

24 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkamī Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḍḍitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha.<sup>3</sup>

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi. "Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikāta mahānubhāvātā! Ayam hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḍḍitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandatīti!" Pāttena pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikāta mahānubhāvātā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḍḍitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṇ' ti

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K -akā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sītīm; K sītī

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sandatī.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> apāsi, B<sup>m</sup> pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle nisinnaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmim rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya <sup>1</sup> atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakāṭa-satthassa <sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito <sup>3</sup> āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

"Apī bhante pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin " ti

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti ? "

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin " ti

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti ? "

"Evam āvuso " ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosī, apī hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

'Evam āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

<sup>1</sup> S° B° K omit here, but not in the repetition

<sup>2</sup> S° satassa ; B° tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K piṭhito piṭhito.



samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti<sup>1</sup> na pana saddaṃ sos-satthi." <sup>2</sup> Ājāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmiti.'

28 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasī Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkaratarāṃ vā durabhisambhavatarāṃ vā, yo saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu miccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi<sup>3</sup> bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakaṭa-satāni cha vā sakaṭa-satāni satta vā sakaṭa-satāni atthā vā sakaṭa-satāni nava vā sakaṭa-satāni dasa vā sakaṭa-satāni sakaṭa-sataṃ vā sakaṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkaratarāṃ c' eva durabhisambhavatarāṃ ca yo saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu miccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu miccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumaṃ<sup>4</sup> mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ.

31. Tena kho panāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvā maṇi abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tūtaṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etad avocaṃ:

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>od</sup> -iti; K dakkhati; B<sup>m</sup> atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assositi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mayā; S<sup>dt</sup> -māyā; B<sup>m</sup> Pukkuasāhumāyaṇ; K -yaṇ.

“Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā Etth’ eso<sup>1</sup> mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvam pana bhante kva<sup>2</sup> ahosīti?”

“Idh’ eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahosin” ti

“Kim pana bhante addasāti?”

“Na kho āvuso addasan” ti.

“Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti?”

“Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin” ti.

“Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti?”

“Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin” ti

“Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti?”

“Evam āvuso” ti.

“So tvam bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti?”

“Evam āvuso” ti.

33. ‘Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahosi. “Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho<sup>1</sup> Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva dakkhiti<sup>2</sup> na pana saddaṃ sossatīti”<sup>3</sup> Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakānīti’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca.

‘Esāhaṃ bhante yo me<sup>4</sup> Ālāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhehi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito<sup>5</sup> Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ettha so.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> kuhin, B<sup>m</sup> onats.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> K dakkhissatī.

<sup>4</sup> K suṇissatīti

<sup>5</sup> K om

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghañ ca Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā, dhāretu ajjat' agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti

35 Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi. 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhāṇe siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ<sup>1</sup> maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ āhari.<sup>2</sup>

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesī. 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam acchādesi, ekena āyasman-taṃ Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

37 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesī, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vitaccikaṃ<sup>3</sup> viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vanno pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇiyaṃ Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yuga-, and below.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adāsi; S<sup>d</sup> adāsīm

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vito; S<sup>d</sup> vitāsikaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> vitasikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> satacchitaṃ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ <sup>1</sup> viya khāyatīti' !

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyaḍāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yaṇ ca Ānanda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyaḍāto

38. 'Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiyaṃ pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhaviṣṣati. Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kakutthā <sup>2</sup> nadī ten' upasaṃkamissā-māti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Sīgī-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ <sup>3</sup> maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi  
Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asōbhathāti.

39 Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kakutthā nadī ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Kakutthaṃ nadim ajjhogahetvā nahātvā <sup>4</sup> ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āman-tesī :

'Līgha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim pañ-ñāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmi.'

„'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, <sup>5</sup> sato sampajāno utthāna-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vītasikaṃ ; S<sup>dt</sup> vītasikaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> haticchitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>et</sup> kuk<sup>o</sup> ; B<sup>m</sup> kakuma ; K kakudha, *and below*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sīgīvaṇṇaṃ yuga-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhatvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> accādhāya ; S<sup>d</sup> accādhāya.

saññaṃ manasikaritvā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Kakuttham<sup>2</sup>  
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ,<sup>3</sup>  
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta<sup>4</sup>-rūpo  
 Tathāgato appaṭimo vā loke.  
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri<sup>5</sup> Satthā<sup>6</sup>  
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majje.  
 Satthā pavattā<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā 'dha dhamme  
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.  
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhum,  
 'Catugguṇaṃ patthara<sup>8</sup> me nippajjaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
 So modito<sup>10</sup> bhāvitattena Cundo  
 Catugguṇaṃ patthari<sup>11</sup> khippam eva.  
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta<sup>12</sup>-rūpo  
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe<sup>13</sup> nisīdīti

42 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
 tesī :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa  
 koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya "Tassa te āvuso Cunda  
 alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-  
 maṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa  
 Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-  
 tabbo :

"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te  
 Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.  
 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam  
 sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā santasama-

<sup>1</sup> K -ikaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> kuko; B<sup>m</sup> K kakudhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> acchodikaṃ; S<sup>ed</sup> sātodikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K acchodakaṃ  
 sātodakaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K akilanta- <sup>5</sup> SS K pivitvā; B<sup>m</sup> K cudakāni.

<sup>6</sup> K sutvā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattāpiv°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santara, K santhari <sup>9</sup> K -jij

<sup>10</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K codito. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santari; K santhari.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ak°. <sup>13</sup> S° -kho va; S° -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahāni-samsatarā ca.<sup>1</sup> Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vipphaṇṇasāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,<sup>2</sup>  
Kusalo ca jahāti<sup>3</sup> pāpakam, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa<sup>4</sup>  
nibbuto ti.

Ājāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Mil. 174.

<sup>2</sup> S° cīyati; S° cīyyo; B° veranana viyayati.

<sup>3</sup> B° va hoti; K omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> K om.

<sup>5</sup> K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ; B° bhāṇavāraṃ catutthaṃ.

## CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-  
tesi : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima<sup>1</sup>-  
tiraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ  
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-  
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tiraṃ yena Kusinārā-  
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanesi .

'Ingā me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
uttara-sisakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,  
nipajjissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sisakaṃ  
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena  
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde<sup>2</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>3</sup>  
sato sampajāno

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-  
phullā<sup>4</sup> honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ  
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.  
Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antaḥkhaṃ papatanti,<sup>5</sup>  
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-  
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-  
ṇāni antaḥkhaṃ papatanti,<sup>6</sup> tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -maṃ, *and so below* ; K pāriman.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pādena.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> accādhāya ; S<sup>d</sup> accādhāraya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pālī° ; B<sup>m</sup> pālīpullā.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patanti, *and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patanti ; K sampat°.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi turīyāni antalikkhe vajjenti<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Sabba-phāliphullā kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi<sup>3</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dībbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi turīyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dībbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno<sup>9</sup> anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino” ti, evaṃ<sup>10</sup> hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo<sup>11</sup> Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi:<sup>12</sup> ‘Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: ‘Ayaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -anti and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pāliphūlako; S<sup>d</sup> phāliphullakokhā; B<sup>m</sup> phāliphullā kho.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds te

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pato, but K papato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tāmitāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sariyaṃ (a second time).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patto.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> ye; B<sup>m</sup> K yo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭippannā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ñ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -no throughout; S<sup>t</sup> -vaṇo, afterwards -vaṇo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sāreti; K -sādeti (throughout).



āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi : “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti ?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti. “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi. “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti” ?’

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-  
nīpatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvata Ānanda Kusī-  
nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam<sup>2</sup> sāmantato  
dvādasā yojanāni n’atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-  
danamatto<sup>3</sup> pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.<sup>4</sup> Devatā  
Ānanda ujjhāyanti<sup>5</sup> “Dūrā<sup>6</sup> vat’ amhā āgatā Tathā-  
gatam<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatā<sup>9</sup> loke  
uppajjanti<sup>10</sup> arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, aya ca<sup>11</sup> rattiya  
pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati,  
ayaṃ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato phito  
ovārento, na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam  
dassanāyati” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti<sup>12</sup>’

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-  
asikarotīti’ ?<sup>13</sup>

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇimyo, kese  
pakūriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus<sup>o</sup> and Mall<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nituddhana<sup>o</sup>. (See *Anguttara* i. 65.) <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apuṭo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upajjh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts ca. <sup>7</sup> K -tassa.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> -hāci ; so S<sup>d</sup> corrected to -haci ; B<sup>m</sup> karassaci.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -to. <sup>10</sup> K -jati araham -ddho (B<sup>m</sup> -o).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajj’ eva. <sup>12</sup> K omits dev-tīti. <sup>13</sup> K karontīti.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> 'vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>3</sup> loke antaradhāyissatīti!"

'Sant' Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiṇiyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-taṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>3</sup> loke antaradhāyissatīti!" Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhvāsenti "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?"<sup>4</sup> ti.'

7. 'Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāya Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsānāyāti.'

8 'Cattār' imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni<sup>6</sup> saṃvejanīyāni<sup>7</sup> ṭhānāni Katamāni cattāri?

"Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ

"Idha Tathāgatenā anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K chinna-pātaṃ viya, and below; B<sup>m</sup> chinna-pātaṃ papato. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -ṭenti, and below; B<sup>m</sup> K -ṭanti.

<sup>3</sup> K cakkhumā (text), cakkhum (note), and below.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39

<sup>5</sup> K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sum -niye.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> throughout 1; so at first S<sup>d</sup>. K throughout 1.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> throughout 1; so at first S<sup>d</sup>. K throughout 1.

‘Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejaniyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka<sup>2</sup>-upāsikāyo “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgatena anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitān” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti pi.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhīṇḍantā pasanna-cittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti.’

9. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.’

‘Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā’ ti

10. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Avyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadattham<sup>3</sup> anuyuṇṇatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-paṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-paṇḍitā pi gahapati-paṇḍitā pi Tathāgate abhiṇṇasannā,<sup>4</sup> te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissanti.’

11. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?’ ti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti?’

‘Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena<sup>6</sup> vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

<sup>1</sup> K -khū.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atitapas°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipajjitabbanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhatena always.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ<sup>1</sup> veṭhetvā ayasāya<sup>2</sup> tela-doniyā pak-khipitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-gandhānaṃ cītakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe<sup>3</sup> rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā āropessanti abhivā-dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,<sup>5</sup> tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?’

‘Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhe thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako<sup>7</sup> thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>8</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti Ānanda bahujaṇo cittaṃ pasādeti,<sup>9</sup> te tattha cittaṃ pasā-detvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti.<sup>10</sup> Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda<sup>11</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

<sup>1</sup> K<sup>m</sup>-re

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āyasāya corrected to -saya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catumahāpate.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cuṇṇakaṃ. See below 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasādevāssanti. <sup>6</sup> Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Tathāgatassa sāvako, and so below.

<sup>8,9</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> Katamānanda; K Kiñcān<sup>o</sup> (text) in a note, Katamācān<sup>o</sup>. In each subsequent par. Kiñcān<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bahujaṇā . . . pasādentī throughout. B<sup>m</sup> in-serts te after cittaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upap<sup>o</sup>, and below.

<sup>11,11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Kañcānanda; S<sup>t</sup> Katamānanda; so each in next par. B<sup>m</sup> K Kiñcān<sup>o</sup>, and below.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

'Katamañ c' Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

'<sup>1</sup> Katamañ c' Ānanda<sup>1</sup> attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cak-kavattī thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

'Ime<sup>2</sup> kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā' ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapīsaṃ<sup>3</sup> ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi: "Āhañ ca vat' amhi sekho<sup>4</sup> sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati<sup>5</sup> yo<sup>6</sup> mamaṃ anukampako' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. 'Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando' ? ti.

'Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamāno uthito: "Āhañ ca vat' amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako" ti'

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi: "Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti."'

<sup>1-1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> katamāncāno; S<sup>at</sup> katamānanda, B<sup>m</sup> kiñcāpi-nanda.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> iti; B<sup>m</sup> K ime.

<sup>3</sup> See Jāt. iii. 23; Vin. ii. 121.

<sup>4</sup> K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> om., and below.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> so, and below.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci<sup>1</sup> mā paridevi.<sup>2</sup> Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbe<sup>3</sup> eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhaṭaṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti<sup>4</sup> n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vaci-kammaṃ . . pe . . mettena maṇo-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayena appamāṇena Katapuñño 'sī tvam Ānanda Padhānaṃ anuyujja khuppaṃ hohisi<sup>5</sup> anāsavo' ti

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

'Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

'Paṇḍito kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Ānando jānāti : "Ayaṃ kālō Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum bhikkhūnaṃ,<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ kālō bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālō upāsakānaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> soca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (sic) mā palujjitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>odt</sup> hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat ayaṃ kālō before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ tittiyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> tittiya-sāvakaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā<sup>4</sup> dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha<sup>5</sup> Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuni-parisā . . .<sup>6</sup> upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.<sup>6</sup>

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattumhi.<sup>7</sup>

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā<sup>8</sup> . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattum dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms; and B<sup>m</sup> omits tittiyānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K abbhūta, and below: B<sup>m</sup> here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho, and so below.

<sup>5</sup> K B<sup>m</sup> repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

<sup>7</sup> The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B<sup>m</sup> or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

<sup>8</sup> K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B<sup>m</sup> has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samanas.

‘Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī - parisā . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasamkamati, dassanena pi<sup>2</sup> sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā<sup>3</sup> ‘va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande’ ti.

17. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagarake<sup>4</sup> ujjāṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake<sup>5</sup> parinibbāyatu.<sup>6</sup> Santi hi<sup>7</sup> bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

‘Mā h’evam Ānanda avaca, mā h’evam Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakam<sup>8</sup> ujjāṅgala-nagarakam sākha<sup>9</sup>-nagarakan ti.

18. ‘Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī<sup>10</sup> janapadatthāvariyaappatto<sup>11</sup> satta-ratana-samanāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusi-nārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena

‘Kūsāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c’eva ahosi pitā<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K *arranges this par. like the preceding*    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kuḍḍa-; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka-. *Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K sākha-.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -bāyi    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> khudda-; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka-.    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sābharāṇa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jivijitāvī.    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttāpariya-.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> pitā; S<sup>i</sup> pitātā; *afterwards* S<sup>ed</sup> *always* pitā, B<sup>m</sup> pitā. *See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).*



ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā<sup>1</sup> nāma rājadhāni iddhā<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c'eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā<sup>4</sup> ahosi divā c'eva ratti<sup>5</sup> ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga<sup>6</sup>-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena<sup>7</sup> samma-saddena tāla<sup>8</sup>-saddena asnātha<sup>9</sup>-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyam<sup>10</sup> pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : "Ajjā kho Vāseṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti."'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo<sup>12</sup> Kusinārāyam pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi.

'Ajjā kho Vāseṭṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : 'Amhākaṃ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omānta.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attha.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -tiñ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mud°; B<sup>p</sup> adds aṇava-s°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṅkha-s°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāṇi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K asatha.

<sup>10</sup> S° -nāraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāseṭṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahoṣi, na mayam labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukka-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-taṃ<sup>1</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> vivaṭṭanti<sup>3</sup>: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum<sup>4</sup> loke antaradhāyissatthi.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukka-samappitā yena Upavattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekam Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ. "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhāriyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhāriyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake<sup>6</sup> Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako. 'Ajj' eva<sup>7</sup> kira rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatthi.'

<sup>1</sup> K chinna-pātaṃ viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante. K -ṭanti, om. viv°.

<sup>3</sup> K cakkhumā (without note).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -tān°.

<sup>5</sup> K Kos° as above; SS Ch Kus°.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> ajja; B<sup>m</sup> K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi .

‘Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”<sup>1</sup> ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,<sup>2</sup> pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti Ajja ca rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme

<sup>1</sup> S° Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S<sup>at</sup> pl. as in text ; S<sup>at</sup> K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>at</sup> samaṇo Gotamo.

<sup>3</sup> K sādhaṃ (with svāhaṃ in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanṇo ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyātī.’

Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: ‘Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ vihetthesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhatāṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho<sup>1</sup> ’va pucchissati no vihesā<sup>2</sup>-pekho, yañ c’ assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatṭi.’

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: ‘Gacch’ āvuso Subhadda, karotī te Bhagavā okāsaṇ’ ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno khō Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

<sup>3</sup> ‘Ye ’me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tittakara sādhu-sammata<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> bahu-jaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,<sup>6</sup> Pakudho<sup>7</sup> Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi<sup>8</sup>-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭinñāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe ’va na

<sup>1</sup> K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>4</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> vihettham; S<sup>t</sup> vihettho.

<sup>3</sup> Recurs Majjhima i. 198.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> va; M omits.

<sup>5</sup> M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> kako.

<sup>7</sup> K Velatṭha (*with Velatṭhi in note*). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññāmsu, ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti' ?

<sup>1</sup> 'Alaṃ Subhadda' Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ "Sabbe te-sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe va na abbhaññāmsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti' ?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasī-karohi, bhāssissāmi.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etaṃ avoca.

27. <sup>2</sup> 'Yasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiṃ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,<sup>3</sup> idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca<sup>4</sup> Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko<sup>5</sup> arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso<sup>6</sup> vayasā Subhadda  
Yam pabbajim<sup>7</sup> kim-kusalānuesī.  
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni  
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,  
Nāyassa<sup>8</sup> dhammassa padesa-vattī.  
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

<sup>2</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

<sup>3</sup> Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> idheva both here and below See Sum. and Mil. 130.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> lokehi.

<sup>6</sup> K -sa (with -so in footnote). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>at</sup> -ji.

<sup>8</sup> Sum. ānāssa. But see Aṅg. v. 184; S v, 388.

ḍutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante' Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāham<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyam<sup>2</sup> upasampadan' ti.

<sup>3</sup> 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradḍha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā viditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhanā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhanā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradḍha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, aham cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradḍha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāsi.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddam pabbājethāsi.'

— 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasnā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca.

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdham vo āvuso Ānanda, ye<sup>4</sup> ettha Satthārā<sup>5</sup> sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'<sup>6</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K insert bhante.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -yāham.

<sup>3</sup> Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cāt</sup> yo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cāt</sup> Satthari.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -to; S<sup>d</sup> abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahatam ahosi.  
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhī-sāvako ahosīti.

Hiraññavāṭiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitam Pañcamam.

## CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi<sup>1</sup>.

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “ Atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā ” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbā. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā<sup>1</sup> samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “ bhante ” ti vā “ āyasmā ” ti vā samudācaritabbo

3<sup>2</sup> ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo’ ti.

‘Katāmo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo’ ti?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo na anusāsitaṃ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

3<sup>1</sup> ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī<sup>4</sup> vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>at</sup> om.      <sup>2</sup> Quoted Mil 142 (reading samūhanatu).

<sup>3</sup> Recurs Aṅg. ii. 79, 80.      <sup>4</sup> SS vary between i and ī.



vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayam sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun" ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi.

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi<sup>2</sup> na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tunhī ahesum

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Acchariyam bhante abbhutam<sup>4</sup> bhante' Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa<sup>5</sup> pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā<sup>6</sup> paṭipadāya vā' ti.

'Pasādā kho tvam Ānanda vadesi. Naṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. "N'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimatī vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā Imesam hi Ānanda pañcannam bhikkhu-satāṇam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

<sup>1</sup> K -hā; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (omitting mayam).

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS. and K and Aṅg

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> omit; K Sum and Aṅg. have it <sup>4</sup> K abbhutam.

<sup>5</sup> K n'atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Aṅg also adds im<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> omit magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo : “Vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādethātī”

Ayaṃ Tathāgataṃ pacchimā vācā

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānam samāpajji Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānam samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānam samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpajji.<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca.

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodham samāpanno’ ti

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānam samāpajji Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānam samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānam samāpajji Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānam samāpajji Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānam samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānam samāpajji Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānam samāpajji Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Ang iv. 410-448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā Brahmā  
Sahampatī imam gātham abhāsī .

‘Sabbe ‘va’<sup>1</sup> nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayam,  
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo  
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ tī.

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā Sakko de-  
vānam indo imam gātham abhāsī :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,  
Uppajjtvā nirujhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā āyasmā  
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsī

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tāḍino  
Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akarī muni  
Asallinena cittena vedanam<sup>2</sup> ajjhavāsaya :  
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānam vimokho cetaso ahūti.’<sup>3</sup>

Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando  
imam gātham abhāsī .

‘Tadā ‘sī yaṃ bhimsanakaṃ tadā ‘sī loma-hamsanam  
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ tī<sup>4</sup>

Parinibbute Bhagavatī tattha ye te bhikkhū avita-rāgā  
appekacce bāhā paggayha khandanti, chinna-papātāṃ<sup>5</sup>  
papatanti āvaṭṭanti<sup>6</sup> vivaṭṭanti<sup>7</sup> . ‘Atikhippam Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> om. va

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vedhanam.

<sup>3</sup> Thera-Gathā 905, 6

<sup>4</sup> Thera-Gathā 1046.

<sup>5</sup> K chinna-pātāṃ viya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S<sup>c</sup> -enti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S<sup>c</sup> -enti (S<sup>d</sup> enti *corrected to anti*).

parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevitttha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti. "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ<sup>3</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhum loke antarahitan" ti

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā" ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi; "Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇṇa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya attā-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> S' vijjhāyantīti.

<sup>2</sup> See 5. 12.

K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi 'Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunissā<sup>1</sup> ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātā<sup>2</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivatṭanti. 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhūṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ<sup>3</sup> 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaram<sup>4</sup> sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaram<sup>5</sup> pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ<sup>6</sup> Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṃ. "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> suni<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> K pātāṃ viya. See v. 21.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> ānā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> tal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> tāl<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> -tān<sup>o</sup>

lānaṃ etad ahosi : ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.’

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>1</sup> ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,’ na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum : ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena ‘me’<sup>2</sup> aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,” na sakkonti uccāretuṃ’? ti.

‘Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo’ ti.

15. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo’? ti.

‘Tumhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo . “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi māleha gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.” Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjenta, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavāto sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.”’

‘Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.’

16 Tena kho pana samayena Kusināra yāva sandhisamāla-saṅkaṭṭirā<sup>3</sup> jannu<sup>4</sup>-mattena odhinā mandārava-pupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> nhāta, K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note*).

<sup>2</sup> K yen’ ime, *and so at § 21*.

<sup>3</sup> K sakatīrā.

<sup>4</sup> Ch jannu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-  
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa  
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena  
majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-  
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam  
nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sarīram  
nikkhipimsu.

17 Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
etad avocum ‘Katham mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāga-  
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-  
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti

‘Katham pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa  
sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vat-  
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena  
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena  
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi  
rañño cakkavattissa sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā  
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-  
gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram  
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ  
karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre  
paṭipajjanti

‘Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-  
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban.  
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha  
ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā āropessanti,<sup>2</sup>  
abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ  
bhavissatī dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesum,  
‘Tena hi bhāṇe Mallānam vihatam kappāsaṃ sanni-  
pātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram ahatena  
vatthena veṭhesum, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena  
kappāsena veṭhesum, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

<sup>1</sup> S° vaṇṇam ; K cupṇakam. See 5. 11.

<sup>2</sup> K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doniyā pakkhi-pitvā aññissā ayasāya doniyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīram citakaṃ āropesuṃ

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo<sup>2</sup> ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ Disvā tam ājivakaṃ etad avoca. 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitaṃ' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātā<sup>3</sup> papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippam Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippam cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāsentī 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassaṃ parisāyam nisīno hoti Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayā tena mahā-samanena Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> kappatī, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayā yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na<sup>5</sup> karissāmāti'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha Nanu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> uk<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> K *inserts* taṃ.    <sup>3</sup> K (*as before*) pātāṃ viya

<sup>4</sup> K (*text*) te, (*note*) vo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> na taṃ.



etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc'eva akkhātaṃ: "Sabbhe'eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhaṭaṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palu-jīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati" "

21 Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>1</sup> ahaṭāni vatthāni nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpeṣāmaṭi' na sakkonti ālīmpetum.

Atha kho Kosināraḁ Malla āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḁ avocaṃ:

'Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena 'me<sup>2</sup> cattāro Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā<sup>3</sup> ahaṭāni vatthāni<sup>3</sup> nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpeṣāmaṭi' na sakkonti ālīmpetum?' ti

'Aññatthā kho Vāseṭṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo' ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo'? ti

'Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo "Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭi-panno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhīṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato<sup>4</sup> pāde sirasā na vandissatīti<sup>4</sup>" "

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti'

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīva-raṃ katvā añjalīṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padaḁkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalīṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padaḁkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandīṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> K sīsanhātā (*and below*); K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

<sup>2</sup> K yen' ime *as at* § 14. <sup>3-3</sup> Ch. ahaṭena vatthena.

<sup>4-4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pāde na sahaṭṭhā vandissatīti; so S° K, *omitting the na*. <sup>5</sup> K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa<sup>1</sup> pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā mamsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā mamsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni dayhimsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca bāhiraṃ

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakam nibbāpesi,<sup>3</sup> udaka-sālato pi<sup>3</sup> abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesum

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre sattapañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarimsu parikarimsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Ahaṃ pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, ahaṃ pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca māhañ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosuṃ kho Vesālīkā Licchavī. 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālīkā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9. <sup>2</sup> SS evaṃ

<sup>3-3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omit udaka-sālato pi; S<sup>a</sup> omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin<sup>o</sup>); K udakaṃ sālato pi; Sum-sālake.

vato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakāṇaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ nāti-seṭṭho Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā<sup>1</sup> Bulayo<sup>2</sup> 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakāṇaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā<sup>3</sup> 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakāṇaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosī kho Veṭṭhadīpako<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakāṇaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo Aham pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakāṇaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarirāṇaṃ thūpaṇ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmāti'

25 Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> adds pi, S<sup>d</sup> allakappakapilayo

<sup>2</sup> K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

<sup>3</sup> K koḷo *always*.

<sup>4</sup> K Veṭṭhad<sup>o</sup>, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhette parinibbuto Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evam vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.  
Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo  
Na hi sādhu yaṃ<sup>1</sup> uttama-puggalassa  
Sarīra-bhaṅge<sup>2</sup> siya<sup>3</sup> sampahāro.  
Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā  
Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,  
Vitthārikā<sup>4</sup> hontu disāsu thūpā  
Bahujano<sup>5</sup> cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvam yeva<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.’

‘Evam bhū’ ti<sup>7</sup> kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesaṃ saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ<sup>8</sup> dadantu,<sup>9</sup> aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto’ ti Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sarīraṇi, ito aṅgā ṃ harathātī.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimsu.<sup>11</sup>

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṃ ca akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> sādhaayaṃ so K.

<sup>2</sup> K bhāge.

<sup>3</sup> SS siyā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -tā; S<sup>c</sup> -ko

<sup>5</sup> K bahū janā.

<sup>6</sup> K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

<sup>7</sup> K ‘evaṃ photi’ twice.

<sup>8</sup> K tumbaṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> K dentu

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> vibhatti

<sup>11</sup> K āharo.

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bha-  
gavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu

Allakappakā pi Bulayo<sup>1</sup> Allakapppe Bhagavato sarīrā-  
naṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrā-  
naṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu

Veṭṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīrā-  
naṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa<sup>2</sup> thūpañ ca mahañ ca  
akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ  
thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāṃsu

Iti atṭh' assa<sup>3</sup> sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha<sup>4</sup>-thūpo  
dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Atṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ  
Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekañ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-  
rājā mahenti

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tīdivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure  
mahīyati,

Kālīnga-rañño vijite pun ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā  
mahenti.<sup>5</sup>

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī  
alaṃkatā

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-  
sakkatehi

<sup>1</sup> K Bhūlayo; S<sup>d</sup> Bulayo (*here only*)      <sup>2</sup> K tumbassa

<sup>3</sup> K omats (text) atṭha sarīratthūpā, (note) atṭhasariāt-  
thūpānañca      <sup>4</sup> K tumba      <sup>5</sup> See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-setṭhehi tath'  
 eva pūjito  
 Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho <sup>1</sup> have kappa-  
 satehi dullabho <sup>2</sup> ti ]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ <sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp* v. 23

<sup>2</sup> K and B<sup>p</sup> add :

Cattālīsa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,  
 Devā harīṃsu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-  
 parā ti

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>, S<sup>t</sup> Nibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Mahā-  
 Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭhitaṃ

## [xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati, Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ<sup>1</sup> parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa<sup>2</sup>-nagarake, ujjaṇḍala-nagarake sākha-nagarake<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññānā mahā-nagarānā seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam<sup>4</sup> Kosambī<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasī,<sup>6</sup> ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhiṃppasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarirā-pūjaṃ karissantīti?

3. 'Mā h'evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ<sup>7</sup> ujjaṇḍala-nagarakaṃ sākha-nagarakaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti" Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>9</sup> cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> antare yatapaka-sāla.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>at</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> kuḍḍha; B<sup>m</sup> K khuddaka (so B<sup>p</sup> below); B<sup>p</sup> kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p 146

<sup>3</sup> K usākhā.

<sup>4</sup> SS Sāketam.

<sup>5</sup> SS Kosambi; B<sup>m</sup> K bī.

<sup>6</sup> SS Bārāṇasī; B<sup>m</sup> K sī.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>at</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> kuḍḍha; B<sup>mp</sup> K khuddaka.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

<sup>9</sup> So SS K; B<sup>m</sup> muddhābhis°; B<sup>p</sup> muddhābhis°, but in § 7 muddhāvas°,

patto Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni<sup>1</sup> ahosi. <sup>2</sup> Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati<sup>2</sup> pacchīmena ca puratthīmena<sup>3</sup> ca dvādasayojanāni ahosi<sup>4</sup> āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā<sup>5</sup> nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva<sup>6</sup> phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,<sup>7</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasaḥ saddhehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti<sup>8</sup> ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena<sup>9</sup> rathasaddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena<sup>10</sup> viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena "asnātha"<sup>11</sup> pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattaḥ pākārehi paṅkhitā ahosi Tattha<sup>12</sup> eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayō, eko rūpimayō,<sup>13</sup> eko veḷuriyamayō, eko phalīkamayō, eko lohitaṅkamayō,<sup>14</sup> eko masāragallamayō, eko sabbaratana-mayō.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ Ekam dvāram sovaṇṇamayam, ekam rūpimayam, ekam veḷuriya-mayam, ekam phalika-

<sup>1</sup> SS -dhāni, and so throughout; K -dhāni; B<sup>m</sup> -ṭhāni; B<sup>p</sup> ṭhāni, throughout. <sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K Ch omit.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthīmena ca pacchīmena ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> Ch omit.

<sup>5</sup> SS K Āla°.

<sup>6</sup> K adds ahosi.

<sup>7</sup> SS omit subhikkhā ca.

<sup>8</sup> So SS and Ch B<sup>m</sup> rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K muduṅga; S<sup>cd</sup> and S<sup>t</sup> (corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated) add panava-saddena. Comp. Dh S. 621, Asl. 319; Jāt. 1. 3

<sup>11</sup> K asatha.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ettha, B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K throughout rūpiyamayō.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅga, and onwards.



mayam Ekam-ekasmim<sup>1</sup> dvāre satta<sup>2</sup> esikā nikhātā  
 ahesum ti-porisāṅgā catu-porisā<sup>3</sup> ubbedhena Ekā esikā  
 sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā  
 phalīkamayā,<sup>4</sup> ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā,  
 ekā sabbaratana<sup>5</sup>mayā.

6 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahī tāla-pantihī  
 parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā  
 rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohī-  
 taṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā.  
 Sovanṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi,  
 rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Rūpimayassa tālassa  
 rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca  
 phalāni ca Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo  
 khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca  
 Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi  
 veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Lohitaṅkamayassa  
 tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni  
 pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masā-  
 ragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca  
 phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo  
 khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca  
 Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnam vāteritānam  
 saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo<sup>6</sup> ca madaniyo  
 ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinī-  
 tassa suppaṭipatālitassa<sup>7</sup> kusalehi<sup>8</sup> samannāhatassa<sup>9</sup>  
 saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamanīyo ca madaniyo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekekasmim.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sattā; S<sup>d</sup> sattha, S<sup>t</sup> satthahī, B<sup>mp</sup> K satta satta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> porisa, then S<sup>c</sup> add nikhātā dasa porisā, B<sup>mp</sup> K  
 read for the whole, ti-porisāṅga-tiporisā

<sup>4</sup> SS omat

<sup>5</sup> SS sattaratana

<sup>6</sup> K kammaniyo; BB and K spell these words with  
 -niyo, Cp § 29, 32.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suppaṭikālītassa, S<sup>d</sup> suppaṭipatūlītassa, B<sup>m</sup>  
 suppaṭitāl<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>p</sup> supatāl<sup>o</sup>, K suppaṭitāl<sup>o</sup>. But see §§ 29,  
 32

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukusalehi

<sup>9</sup> K sus<sup>o</sup>; K Si susamannāg<sup>o</sup>, SS samannāg<sup>o</sup>

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena<sup>1</sup> samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Rājā<sup>3</sup> Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa<sup>4</sup> uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikāṃ sanābhikāṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa<sup>6</sup> tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikāṃ<sup>7</sup> sanābhikāṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano utthāy' āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhuṭṭikāraṃ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā,<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkīti<sup>10</sup>. "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavattī,<sup>11</sup> anvad<sup>12</sup> eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅgiyā senāya. Yasmim kho pan' Ānanda padese

<sup>1</sup> SS *add* kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *here and at* §§ parivāro; So S<sup>dt</sup> *at* §§

<sup>3</sup> § 7  *foll. in M. iii, 172 foll.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> *nātassa, and below. See above p. 163.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K pan' etaṃ, K (Sī) pana metāṃ. <sup>6</sup> So *here* B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sanemikkāṃ <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbhūkīti (B<sup>m</sup> K *agree with* SS).

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavattati.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *anvād*, B<sup>p</sup> *anud*, but B<sup>m</sup> *anvad*; K *anu deva*; K (Sī) *anvadeva, and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsī, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi<sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya.

9 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā<sup>3</sup> Majjaṃ na pātabbanī. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti"

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te<sup>4</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā<sup>5</sup> ahesuṃ.

10 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddam<sup>6</sup> ajjhogahetvā<sup>7</sup> paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇam disaṃ pavatti<sup>8</sup> . . . pe dakkhiṇam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . pacchimaṃ samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā<sup>10</sup> uttaram disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya Yasmim kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsī, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu:

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha: "Pāṇo na hantabbo Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> upagañchi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sāgata; B<sup>m</sup> svāgatan te; B<sup>p</sup> K svāgataṃ *here and below*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. <sup>4</sup> SS tesam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuyantā; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sudassanam, B<sup>p</sup> samuddham

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pavattati, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit pe

<sup>10</sup> SS omit.

Musā na bhāsītabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbā. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. ‘Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanāṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ abhivijinitvā Kusāvatī<sup>1</sup> rājadhānīṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe<sup>2</sup> akkhāhatāṃ<sup>3</sup> maññe aṭṭhāsī rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi.

12 ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi, sabba-seto sattappatitṭho iddhiṃā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā<sup>4</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha kho taṃ<sup>5</sup> Ānanda hatthi-ratanāṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo<sup>6</sup> dīgha-rattaṃ suparidanto evaṃ evaṃ<sup>7</sup> damathaṃ<sup>8</sup> upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva hatthi-ratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇha-samayaṃ abhirūhītvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ anusamsāyītvā<sup>9</sup> Kusāvatīṃ rājadhānīṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsaṃ akāsī. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi

13. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanāṃ pātūr ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-siso<sup>10</sup> muñjakeso iddhiṃā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā<sup>11</sup> rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi “Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti.” Atha

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -vatī; S<sup>t</sup> -vati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mukhe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> akkhāhatāṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> taṃ disvā.

<sup>5</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandhahatthājāniyo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K eva.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> damataṃ, *and below*

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asamsāyītvā; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K anusāyītvā; *see below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kāla-siso [*for* kāḷa-]. Sum kāka-gīvā vīya kāḷa-vapṇena sīsena.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> *insert* taṃ *before* disvā.

kho tam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo<sup>2</sup> dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.<sup>3</sup> Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vimaṇsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṇ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṇ paṭhavim anūsāyitvā<sup>4</sup> Kusāvatim rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

14. 'Puna ca paraṇ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi. <sup>5</sup> So ahoṣi <sup>6</sup> maṇi-velūriyo subho jātima atthamso suparikkamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭa ahoṣi Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vimaṇsamāno caturaṅgini<sup>6</sup>-senam sanayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam<sup>7</sup> āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyaṇ pāyāti<sup>8</sup> Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāma ahesum, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesum "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

15 'Puna ca paraṇ Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīṭhulā nātīkāli<sup>9</sup> nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṇ<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇam appattā dibbam<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīṭe uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahoṣi

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit*.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assājāniyo; B<sup>p</sup> assajāniyo.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> upagañchi.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> anūsāyāyitvā; B<sup>p</sup> anūsāritvā.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K *om*.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nim.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K maṇim dhajaggam.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pāyāsi.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kāli; S<sup>dt</sup> kāli; B<sup>m</sup> K kālikā.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mānusa; B<sup>m</sup> si; K manussī.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dibba.

pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvinī<sup>1</sup> manāpa-cārini piya-vādinī.<sup>2</sup> Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam<sup>3</sup> rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño<sup>4</sup> Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba<sup>5</sup>-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhim passatī sas-sāmīkam<sup>6</sup> pi assāmīkam<sup>7</sup> pi So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha "Appossukko<sup>8</sup> tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyaṃ karis-sāmīti."

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vimaṇsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadīyā sotam ogāhetvā<sup>9</sup> gahapati-ratanam etad avoca :

"Attho me gahapati hirañña<sup>10</sup>-suvaṇṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ<sup>11</sup> va<sup>12</sup> tīraṃ<sup>13</sup> nāvā<sup>14</sup> upetūti "

"Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña<sup>15</sup>-suvaṇṇenāti."

'Atha kho tam Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubbohī hatthehi udakaṃ omasitvā<sup>16</sup> pūraṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca : "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā<sup>17</sup> mahā-rājāti ? "

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha "Alam ettāvatā gahapatī, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> paṭissāvinī ; B<sup>p</sup> K paṭissāvinī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omīti

<sup>3</sup> SS omīti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert pan'

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> dibbaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> sasāmīkaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asāmīc

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sabbosukko, B<sup>m</sup> apposukko.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ogāhitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> hiraññe

<sup>11</sup> K eka-

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omīti. SS vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tarīnaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> tarītaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K nāvaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> SS hiraññe.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omaṇsitvā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

17. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto <sup>1</sup> medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam <sup>2</sup> upayāpetum <sup>2</sup> apayāpetabbam <sup>3</sup> apayāpetum <sup>4</sup> ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: “ Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmīti.” <sup>5</sup>

‘ Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahoṣi.

‘ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahī <sup>6</sup> ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. ‘ <sup>7</sup> Puna ca param <sup>7</sup> Ānanda rājā <sup>8</sup> Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahoṣi Katamāhi <sup>9</sup> catūhi iddhīhi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya <sup>10</sup> iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19 ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. ‘ Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya ativiya <sup>11</sup> aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vyatto.

<sup>2</sup> K upeyyāp°.

<sup>3</sup> K apeyyāp°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aparāyāpetum, K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

<sup>5</sup> S° B<sup>p</sup> anussā°; S<sup>d</sup> anusissamīti; S<sup>t</sup> anuham.

<sup>6</sup> SS satta-

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> omitt.

<sup>8</sup> SS omitt.

<sup>9</sup> SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi*.)

<sup>10</sup> SS omitt.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅgiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayaṃ cīrataraṃ passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathinā āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathi rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cīrataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya <sup>2</sup> iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan <sup>3</sup> nūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarkāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo <sup>4</sup> māpeyyan ti"

'Māpesi kho <sup>5</sup> Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarkāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā <sup>6</sup> sovaṇṇamayā,<sup>7</sup> ekā rūpi-mayā,<sup>8</sup> ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiṃsu cattāri cattāri <sup>9</sup> sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpiyamayā, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS yathāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tthiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -ṇiyo (*and onwards*).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>at</sup> insert pana

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> itthakāyā, S<sup>d</sup> -kāyo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*.

<sup>9</sup> K omats.



mayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo<sup>1</sup> ca uñhisañ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovañnamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharaniyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesum, ekā vedikā sovañnamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovañnamayāya vedikāya sovañnamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovañnamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca.

23 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> uppalaṃ padumaṃ<sup>3</sup> kumudaṃ puñḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇa<sup>4</sup> ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharaniṣu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puñḍarikaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake<sup>6</sup> purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Thapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharaniṇaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa<sup>7</sup> pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthaṃ itthatthikassa<sup>7</sup> hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaññaṃ suvañnatthikassa<sup>7</sup>ti."

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> suciyo *here*, but sūciyo *below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS ropāpeyya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> uppala-paduma.

<sup>4</sup> SS anācavaṇa; B<sup>mp</sup> K anāvaṭṭaṇa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> anācarita; B<sup>m</sup> K anāvaṭṭaṇa; B<sup>p</sup> anāvaṭṭa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K nhā°, *and below*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K itthitthik°, *and below*.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharanīnam tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraṇṇaṃ hiraṇṇatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa <sup>1</sup>

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva <sup>2</sup> uddissa āhataṃ, <sup>3</sup> taṃ devo paṭigaṇhatūti."

"Alaṃ bho, mama <sup>4</sup> pi <sup>5</sup> pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

"Te raṇṇā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : "Na kho etaṃ <sup>6</sup> amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ <sup>7</sup> imāni sāpateyyāni punaḍ eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma <sup>8</sup> Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa cetasaṃ ceto-parivittakkaṃ aṇṇāya Vissakammaṃ <sup>9</sup> deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : "Ehi tvaṃ samma <sup>10</sup> Vissakamma raṇṇo Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ <sup>11</sup> nāma pāsādan ti."

"Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti" <sup>12</sup> kho Ānanda Vissakammo

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

<sup>2-3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K -devass' eva.

<sup>3</sup> SS K āhataṃ; B<sup>p</sup> ābhata; B<sup>p</sup> ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mam; K mamam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> p' idaṃ; K idaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> paṭihareyyāmāti; K paṭihāreyyāma.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> Visukamma, and below.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omits; SS mama. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>at</sup> dhammikaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>a</sup> bhaddantevāti; S<sup>c</sup> bhaddante vā ti, B<sup>mp</sup> bhaddan-tavāti; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso saluṃiṇitaṃ <sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiṇjeyya, evam eva <sup>2</sup> devesu Tāvatissehu antarāhito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etaḍ avoca. “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi <sup>3</sup> Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimaṃ ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisaṃ uccattānena <sup>4</sup> vatthum <sup>5</sup> citāṃ ahoṣi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itṭhakāhi, ekā itṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, <sup>6</sup> ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahoṣi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo <sup>7</sup> ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sammiṇcitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS evaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> māpessāmīti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> uccasatanena; B<sup>mp</sup> K uccatarena. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vatthu

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpiyamayā, and below. So also in §§ 85.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suciyo, and below.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca, phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde <sup>1</sup> caturāsiti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum catunnam vaṇṇanam; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalīkamayam. Sovaṇṇamayā kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimayā kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayā pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgāre dantamayā pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalīkamayā kūṭāgāre saramayo <sup>2</sup> pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovaṇṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayāni tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayāni khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalīkamayāni tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalīkamayāni khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayāni tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayāni khandho phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa <sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārassa <sup>4</sup> dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam māpeyyam yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanam, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.<sup>5</sup>

28. <sup>2</sup> Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

<sup>1</sup> S° *add's* va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum K (Sī) saramayo; SS B<sup>p</sup> K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

<sup>3</sup> S° mahāvyūhassa; S<sup>dt</sup> Mahāsuḥassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B<sup>m</sup> K viyūhassa; B<sup>p</sup> -viyūhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyūhassa (*never ū*)

<sup>4</sup> SS *usually* spell kut°, BB and K kūṭ°

<sup>5</sup> S° nisīdīti; S<sup>dt</sup> nisīdati.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; so-  
vaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum,  
rūpimayā sūciyo<sup>1</sup> ca uñhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya  
rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uñ-  
hisañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkīnika-jālāhi<sup>2</sup>  
parikkhitto ahosi, ekam jālam sovaṇṇamayam ekam  
jālam<sup>3</sup> rūpimayam; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā  
kiṅkīniyo<sup>4</sup> ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅ-  
kīniyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkīnika-jālā-  
nam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo<sup>5</sup> ca  
kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>7</sup> ca Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcañ-  
gikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi  
samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo  
ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkīnika-  
jālānam vāteritānam saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca  
kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena  
samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā  
pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkīnika-jālānam vāteritānam saddena  
paricāresum.<sup>8</sup>

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudik-  
kho<sup>9</sup> ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassā-  
nam pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe<sup>10</sup> vīgata-valā-  
hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>11</sup> dudikkho

<sup>1</sup> S° sūciyo, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS kiṅkinika; B<sup>mp</sup> K kiṅkanika *throughout*; B<sup>m</sup> K jālehi. <sup>3</sup> S° B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*, *cp.* vedikā *above*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kiṅkīniyo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rajaniyo

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp.* § 6.

<sup>7</sup> K -niyo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>et</sup> parivārayamsu, S<sup>d</sup> parivāresum; B<sup>mp</sup> K paricā-  
resum. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K dudikkho, *and below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe;  
at A 1. 242, S. 1. 65, It. 20 viddhe See J. P. T. S.,  
1891, 73.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> abbhuggamamāno, K abbhassak°.

hoti musatī cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musatī cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi. "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇi māpeyyan ti"

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇi.

'Dhammo<sup>1</sup> Ānanda pokkharāṇi puratthimena ca<sup>2</sup> pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca<sup>3</sup> ahosi, uttarena ca<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇena ca addha<sup>5</sup>-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo<sup>6</sup> Ānanda pokkharāṇi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā

'Dhammāya ca<sup>7</sup> Ānanda pokkharāṇiyā catu-vīsati-sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayā, ekaṃ veluriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā. Sovanṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; veluriyamayassa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca, phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṃ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-pantī sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovanṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dhammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> addha.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dhammā, and twice below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omits

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo<sup>1</sup> ca madanīyo ca Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāhītassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatīyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ<sup>2</sup>

33 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca<sup>3</sup> pāsāde<sup>4</sup> Dhammāya ca<sup>5</sup> pokkharāṇiyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye<sup>6</sup> tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santapetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi<sup>7</sup>

Paṭhamaka<sup>8</sup>-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi. "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ<sup>9</sup> kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāham etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> SS parivāresuṃ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> va; B<sup>m</sup> K omits

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca

<sup>5</sup> K omits

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K add kho pan' Ānanda

<sup>7</sup> K -hiti

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pathama-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> imam.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : “Tṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti.”<sup>1</sup>

2. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāre thito udānaṃ udānesi : “Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkātu !”

3. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ yūpa-samā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsi sato<sup>3</sup> sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ āriyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayam kūtāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhā-

<sup>1</sup> K saññaṃmassāti

<sup>2</sup> BB *always* paṭhamam jhānaṃ, &c.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K atthagamā.



sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni<sup>1</sup> ahesum Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā-vyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni<sup>2</sup> gonakattatāni<sup>3</sup> paṭalikattatāni<sup>4</sup> kadali-miga<sup>5</sup>-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni<sup>6</sup> ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni<sup>7</sup>;

'Caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni<sup>8</sup> dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesum maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesum Subhadda-devi<sup>9</sup> pamukhāni;

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> often, and S<sup>at</sup> occasionally asītim See p 3.

<sup>2</sup> K masāragallamayāni.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts paṭikatthatāni, so B<sup>m</sup> which, however, omits paṭalik<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭilakkhatāni

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pavara.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K cchadāni

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>at</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lohita-kupa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K throughout byaggha.

‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni<sup>1</sup> pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla<sup>2</sup>-sandanāni<sup>3</sup> kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni<sup>4</sup> ;

‘Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ<sup>5</sup> koseyya-sukhumānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘<sup>7</sup> Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha.<sup>9</sup>

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.<sup>10</sup> Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etaḍ ahoṣi : “Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna<sup>11</sup> vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ<sup>12</sup> nāga-sahassāni<sup>13</sup> dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni<sup>13</sup> sakim sakim upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi : “Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ<sup>14</sup> nāga-sahassāni<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dukula, B<sup>mp</sup> K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> saṃsandanāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni ; K (Sī) kaṇṣūpasandanāni.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K *always and* S<sup>t</sup> *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> abhihāriyo ; S<sup>t</sup> abhihāriyo ; B<sup>p</sup> abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

<sup>10</sup> SS gacchanti.

<sup>11</sup> SS nūnāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cattārīsaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits, but not in the repetitions ; B<sup>m</sup> omits ; K omits the first nāgasanassāni.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omits, and below.

dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti ”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho Ānanda parināyaka-ratanam rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārisaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ<sup>1</sup> accayena etad ahoṣi: “Cira-diṭṭho kho<sup>2</sup> me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: “Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha<sup>3</sup> pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,<sup>4</sup> cira-diṭṭho<sup>5</sup> no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ ayye<sup>6</sup> ti” kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā<sup>7</sup> sīsāṃ<sup>8</sup> nahāyitvā<sup>9</sup> pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī parināyaka-ratanam āmantesi: “Kappehi samma parināyaka-ratana caturaṅginim senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ devī” ti kho Ānanda parināyaka-ratanam Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginim senaṃ kap-pāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: “Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omīti sata.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K ciraṃ; S<sup>o</sup> -diṭṭhi kho; S<sup>at</sup> -diṭṭhiko; B<sup>m</sup> K diṭṭho kho; B<sup>p</sup> ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> nahāyata; B<sup>p</sup> nāyataṃ; B<sup>m</sup> nhāyatha; K sīsa-nhāyatha (*and below*).

<sup>4</sup> K pārūp<sup>o</sup> (*and below*).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ciraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>at</sup> ayyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭissutvā; K paṭissunītvā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> sīsāni.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāyo; B<sup>p</sup> nāyitvā.

8 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturaṅgimiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūtāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūtāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā atṭhāsī.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano<sup>1</sup>: "Kin nu kho<sup>2</sup> mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devim dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā tṭhitaṃ. Dīsvā Subhaddaṃ devim etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."<sup>4</sup>

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda<sup>5</sup> rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesī: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayam pallaṅkaṃ niharitvā<sup>6</sup> sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."<sup>7</sup>

"Evam devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūtāgārā sovaṇṇamayam pallaṅkaṃ niharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesī.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde<sup>8</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya<sup>9</sup> sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vipassannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddha<sup>10</sup> chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho<sup>11</sup> te<sup>12</sup> deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukkhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ<sup>13</sup> karohi.

<sup>1</sup> BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

<sup>2</sup> K adds so

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāvīsi.

<sup>5</sup> SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niharitvā, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paññapē.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pādēna.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> accādhāya; B<sup>p</sup> accādhāya.

<sup>10</sup> K parisuddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omit.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> occasionally. apekhakam; S<sup>p</sup> āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B<sup>m</sup> K throughout apekkhaṃ.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi savaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyut-tāni paṇḍāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha,<sup>1</sup> ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda<sup>2</sup> rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ<sup>3</sup> devaṃ<sup>4</sup> etaḍ avoca. “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ<sup>5</sup> tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> devi iṭṭhehi<sup>7</sup> kantehi manāpehi<sup>8</sup> samudācaritvā,<sup>9</sup> atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi<sup>10</sup> amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“Kathaṃ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti?”

“Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devi samudācara. Sabbehaṃ<sup>11</sup> eva deva<sup>12</sup> piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva<sup>13</sup> sāpekho kālaṃ akāsi. Dukkhaṃ sāpekhaṃ kāla-kiriyaṃ,<sup>14</sup> garahitā ca sāpekhaṃ kāla-kiriyaṃ.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ<sup>15</sup> mā akāsi.”

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni<sup>16</sup> Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>a</sup> abhihariyittha; S<sup>t</sup> abhihariyittha; B<sup>p</sup> atihariyati; B<sup>m</sup> abhihariyati; K abhihariyittha. <sup>2</sup> SS *omit*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Subhadda. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> devaṃ <sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> man; S<sup>t</sup> pana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> taṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> iddhehi; S<sup>dt</sup> idhehi; B<sup>mp</sup> iṭṭhehi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> *omit*; B<sup>m</sup> piyehi man<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> samudācarittha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* apiyehi. <sup>11</sup> K *omits* (here only).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āve; S<sup>dt</sup> Ānanda deva. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> kālaṃ, and below

<sup>14</sup> K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

<sup>15-16</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mā kāsi throughout; S<sup>t</sup> in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mā kāsi.

<sup>16</sup> K pa down to mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni<sup>1</sup> Mahāv-yūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni, rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakat-thatāni paṭalikatthataṇi kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇ-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇ-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayaṇṭa-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥa-pati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

<sup>1</sup> K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha,<sup>1</sup> ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsīti.”

12 ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodī assūni<sup>2</sup> pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamañjitvā<sup>3</sup> rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etad avoca “Sabbehe’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kalam akāsi Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekham mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> abhihariyittha ; B<sup>m</sup> abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha.  
See p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>at</sup> B<sup>p</sup> both times assuni.

<sup>3</sup> Sum pamacchitvā ; B<sup>m</sup> puñjitvā



haka assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṭūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālpāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhīhāriyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi”<sup>1</sup>

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’<sup>2</sup> eva kalam akāsi Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> rañño Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. akāsi.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>p</sup>; S<sup>a</sup> cirassen’; K ciram yeva, K (Sī) cirass’ eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa māraṇantikā<sup>1</sup> vedanā ahoṣi. Kāla-kato<sup>2</sup> Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatūṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.<sup>3</sup> Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīḷikaṃ<sup>4</sup> kīḷi,<sup>5</sup> caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihī<sup>6</sup>-bhūto Dhamme<sup>7</sup> pāsāde<sup>8</sup> brahmacariyaṃ carī.<sup>9</sup> So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā<sup>10</sup> param maraṇā<sup>10</sup> Brahmakūṭapago ahoṣi

14. 'Siyā<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>12</sup> pana te Ānanda<sup>12</sup> evaṃ assa<sup>13</sup> :  
"Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti"  
Na kho<sup>14</sup> pana taṃ<sup>14</sup> Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ  
tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣiṃ.<sup>15</sup>

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇaṃ mayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni saramayāni gonak-atthātāni paṭaḷakathātāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇāṇāṇ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni,

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇāṇāṇ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>od</sup> māraṇ-; K mar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> add vā; K ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>4</sup> SS kīḷikaṃ, K kīḷim.

<sup>5</sup> SS kīḷi, B<sup>m</sup> kīḷi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gihī; S<sup>d</sup> gihī; S<sup>t</sup>

gihī; B<sup>p</sup> gīhi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammo

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāsāda

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acari; K ācari

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rammaṇā.

<sup>11</sup> K adds nu

<sup>12-12</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> panete Ānanda; B<sup>p</sup> panatenananda; K paṇ  
Ānanda.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>mp</sup> K paṇ' etap.

<sup>15</sup> SS B<sup>mp</sup> ahoṣin ti.

parivārāṇi vyaggha-camma-parivārāṇi dipi-camma-parivārāṇi paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāṇi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajaṇi hema-jāla-paṭicchannāṇi Vejyanta-ratha-pamukhāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāṇi maṇi-ratana-pamukhāṇi ,

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāṇi Subhadda-devī-pamukhāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāṇi gahapati-ratana-pamukhāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāṇi anuyuttāṇi pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāṇi ,

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāṇi dukūla-sanda-nāṇi kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāṇi ;

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāṇi khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ,

‘Mama tāṇi caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāṇi sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.<sup>1</sup>

15. ‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahas-saṇaṃ ekaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvati rāja-dhāni.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahas-saṇaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kutāgāra-sahas-saṇaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kutāgāraṃ hoti, yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kutāgāraṃ

‘Tesaṃ kho paṇ’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahas-saṇaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yaṇ tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahas-saṇaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yaṇ tena samayena abhirūhāmi<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>p</sup> -hārayo; S<sup>t</sup> -hāriyittha; B<sup>m</sup> K -harayittha.

<sup>2</sup> K ekaññeva,

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K abhiruhāmi, *and below*,

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānaṃ, eko yeva asso hoti yaṇ tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yaḍidaṃ Valāhako<sup>1</sup> assa-rājā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yaṇ tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yaḍidaṃ Veḷayaṇta ratho.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ<sup>2</sup> tena samayena paccupaṭṭhātī khattiyaṇi<sup>3</sup> vā velāṇikāni vā.<sup>4</sup>

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahasānaṃ ekam yeva tam dussa-yugam hoti yaṇ tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumam vā kappāsika-sukhumam vā koseyya-sukhumam vā kambala-sukhumam vā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti thālīpāka-sahasānaṃ eko yeva so thālīpāko hoti yato nālīkodana-paramam bhuñjāmi tadūpiyaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca sūpeyyam.

16 ‘Pass’ Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā viparīṇatā Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvaṇ c’idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbinditum, alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum.

17. ‘Chakkhattum<sup>6</sup> kho panāham Ānanda abhiḷāṇāmi imasmiṇ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitam, taṇ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṇṇatto satta-ratana-samanāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāham Ānanda tam padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Valāho

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ma, B<sup>mp</sup> K omitt.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> khattiyaṇi, B<sup>p</sup> khattiyaṇiṇi, B<sup>m</sup> khattiyaṇi, K -yaṇiṇi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Velāṇikāneva, B<sup>p</sup> soyaṇi vā, B<sup>m</sup> Vessinī vā, K Vessāyaṇi vā, K (Sī) Khattiyaṇiṇi vā Velāṇikāni vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tadūpiyaṇ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> chakkhattu, S<sup>d</sup> chakkattum, B<sup>p</sup> chakkattu, K chakkhattum.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-  
deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram  
nikkhipeyyāti '

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā <sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā .

‘ Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,  
Uppajjtvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.’

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantam  
Niṭṭhitam <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K vatvāna

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> K -suttam catuttham, B<sup>m</sup> suttam niṭṭhitam  
catuttham.

## [xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike<sup>1</sup> viharati Gñja-kāvasathe Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatitā<sup>2</sup> kālakate uppat-tisu<sup>3</sup> vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Ceti<sup>4</sup>-Vaṇsesu Kuru-Paṇcālesu Maccha<sup>5</sup>-Sūrasenesu<sup>6</sup> 'Asu amutra uppanno, 'asu amutra uppanno' Paro-paññāsa Nāḍikiyā<sup>8</sup> paricārakā abbatitā<sup>9</sup> kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā<sup>10</sup> navutī Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbatitā kālakatā tṇṇaṃ saṃyoja-nānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā' tī.

1 B<sup>m</sup> Nātike.

2 S<sup>c</sup> abbatitā; Oldenberg, MV i. 23, 5, abbatitā.

3 S<sup>d</sup> -tisu B<sup>m</sup> K upapattisu, *and below* §§ 2, 3.

4 B<sup>m</sup> Cetiya, *and below*.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> majjha, *and below*.

6 S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sura<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> sūra<sup>o</sup>; *and below*.

7-7 S<sup>c</sup> omits, S<sup>t</sup> inserts by correction, B<sup>m</sup> K upapanno, *each time*; B<sup>m</sup> adds tī *after repetition*.

8 SS nāḍikā; B<sup>m</sup> nātikiyā (*and below*); K paññāsā nāḍo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> SS sādhitā; *below* sādḍhika; B<sup>m</sup> K sādḍhikā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nāḍikiyā paricārakā. 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.<sup>1</sup> Paro-paññāsa Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kāla-katā pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tñnam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tñnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā''<sup>2</sup> ti. Tena ca Nāḍikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇam<sup>3</sup> sutvā.

3. Assosī kho āyasmā Ānando 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu<sup>4</sup> vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kāla-katā pañcannam orambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tñnam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nāḍikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tñnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nāḍikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha<sup>5</sup>-veyyākaraṇam<sup>5</sup> sutvā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: 'Ime

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pañham; K pañhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> veyyakk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> SS -isu.

<sup>5</sup> K pañhā.

kho <sup>1</sup>pana pi <sup>1</sup>ahesum Māgadhakā <sup>2</sup>paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatitā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā <sup>3</sup>Māgadhakehi <sup>4</sup>paricārakehi abbatitēhi kālakatehi. Te <sup>5</sup>kho pana pi ahesum Buddhhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino <sup>6</sup>Te abbatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p'assa <sup>7</sup>sādhū veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ c'eva jānapadānañ ca Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna <sup>8</sup>-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ <sup>9</sup>mayāṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu <sup>10</sup>viharimhāti." So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno silesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbatito kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p'assa sādhū veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu <sup>11</sup>Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tatha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbatite kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamānā <sup>12</sup>tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K panāpi, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K Māgadhikā, and below; note, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho <sup>3</sup>S<sup>c</sup> Māgadhā <sup>4</sup>B<sup>m</sup> Aṅga-Māg<sup>o</sup>; K -ikehi, and below <sup>5</sup>K tena, and below § 6.

<sup>6</sup>K paripūrīk<sup>o</sup>, and below. <sup>7</sup>B<sup>m</sup> K pi 'ssa, and below.

<sup>8</sup>S<sup>c</sup> kittayamayāmāna, S<sup>d</sup> kittasamāna, S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kittiya<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup>SS eva.

<sup>10</sup>So SS B<sup>m</sup> (below, S<sup>d</sup> phāsum); K phāsukaṃ.

<sup>11</sup>So SS but afterwards Māg<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup>S<sup>c</sup> dīnamānā, B<sup>m</sup> dīnamanā; K nīnamanā, K (Sī) dīnamānā; and below.



Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti<sup>2</sup> ?

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhake paricārake ārabhha eko raḥo anuvicintetvā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayam paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam<sup>3</sup> me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbatthite kālakate uppattisū vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Cetī-Vaṃsesu Kuru-Paṇcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthitā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navutī Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karisanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbatthitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamaṇā<sup>4</sup> pamuditā pītisomanassa-jāṭā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā<sup>5</sup>

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbatthitā kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā<sup>6</sup> Māgadhakehi paricārakehi abbatthitehi kālakatehi. Te<sup>6</sup> kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, silesu paripūrakārino. Te abbatthitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano paśideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāñ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutametam

<sup>3</sup> SS *omit* ahesuṃ : K attamaṇā ahesuṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ti    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *inserts* aṅga.    <sup>6</sup> K tena, *as in* § 4.

c'eva janapadānan<sup>1</sup> ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti "Evam no so<sup>2</sup> dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evam mayam tassa dhammika kassa dhamma-rañño vjite phāsu viharimhātī" So kho pana pi bhante<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, silesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evam āhaṃsu. "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇam, bahujano pasideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu<sup>4</sup> Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante<sup>6</sup> dīnamānā Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā, katham tam<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā na<sup>8</sup> vyākareyyātī<sup>9</sup>."

Idam āysmā Ānando Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikatham katvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi

7 Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato<sup>8</sup> Ānande pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvīsī Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇṇakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhi-katvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso<sup>9</sup> samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi 'Gatim tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā' ti Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake yam-gatikā te

<sup>1</sup> K jāna-.<sup>2</sup> SS omit evam no so, § 4.<sup>3</sup> K omits<sup>4</sup> SS Māgo, but in § 4 SS Mago.<sup>5</sup> K omits<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te<sup>7</sup> SS omit na; but S<sup>t</sup> has an imperfect n after katham before tam<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K āysmante<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbam cetasa, K sabbam cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra<sup>2</sup>-pacchāyāyam<sup>3</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Upasantappadisso<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā, bhātī-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā<sup>5</sup> indriyānam. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsīti.'

9 'Yad eva kho me tvaṃ Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake ārabba<sup>6</sup> sammukhā parikatham katvā, vuṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādi-ke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasatham pavasitvā Māgadhake<sup>7</sup> paricārake ārabba aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmī abhisamparāyam, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā<sup>9</sup> ti' Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda Māgadhake paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.<sup>9</sup> Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho ahaṃ Bhagavā, Janavasabho ahaṃ Sugatāti." Abhiñānāsi no tvaṃ Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā<sup>10</sup> yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante abhiñānāmi ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti Api hi<sup>11</sup> me bhante lomāni hatthāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vihāram.      <sup>3</sup> K cchāyayam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> upasampassadisso; B<sup>m</sup> upasantapatiso, K upasantapatisso, K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vippasannattā.      <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K, SS omit

<sup>7</sup> K Māgadhake.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbaṃ cetasā; K sabbaṃ cetaso, and below

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>et</sup> sutam, but below sutvā, B<sup>m</sup> K sutam, and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

ha nūna<sup>1</sup> so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ<sup>2</sup> evarūpaṃ  
 'āma-dheyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti." "

10 'Anantarā<sup>4</sup> kho Ānanda sadda<sup>5</sup>-pātubhāvā<sup>6</sup> ulāra-  
 vaṇṇo so<sup>7</sup> me<sup>8</sup> yakkho sammukhe<sup>9</sup> pātur ahoṣi. Dutiya-  
 kam pi saddaṃ<sup>10</sup> anussāvesi "Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā,  
 Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata<sup>11</sup> Idam sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ  
 bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sahavyatam uppajjāmi  
 So<sup>12</sup> tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā<sup>13</sup> divi homi<sup>13</sup>

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

" "Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ  
 sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti "

'Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-  
 khassa, abbhutam<sup>14</sup> idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-  
 khassa 'Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avini-  
 pātaṃ sañjānāmiti' ca vadesi,<sup>15</sup> 'Āsā ca pana me santiṭ-  
 ṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti' ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ pan'  
 āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ<sup>16</sup> vīsā-  
 dhigamaṃ sañjānātīti? "

11. " "Na aññattha<sup>17</sup> Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha  
 Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati  
 ekanta-gato<sup>18</sup> abhipasanno,<sup>19</sup> tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> K (Sī), B<sup>m</sup> na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yadidaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert supaññattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K antarā. <sup>5</sup> K saddassa. <sup>6</sup> K -bhāvo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omiṭ <sup>8</sup> SS ma <sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> pamukhe; S<sup>d</sup>  
 pamukho. <sup>10</sup> K All MSS saddham. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -āti.

<sup>12</sup> K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi;  
 K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi  
 homi <sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavitum pahomi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhihūtam, K abbhūtam

<sup>15</sup> K pavedesi, and in the next clause <sup>16</sup> K ulāra-.

<sup>17</sup> K aññatra, and in the next clause

<sup>18</sup> SS ekantigato, B<sup>m</sup> kato, K ekantato; K (Sī) ekanta-  
 gato. <sup>19</sup> K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhatī sakadāgāmitāya Idhāham bhante Vessa-  
vaṇena<sup>1</sup> mahārājena pesito Virūlhakassa mahārājassa  
santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantam  
antarā magge Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadha-  
ke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso  
samannāharitvā nisinnam. 'Gatam tesaṃ jānissāmi  
abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisam-  
parāyāti.' Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ  
Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ<sup>2</sup> parisāyaṃ bhāsato sam-  
mukhā<sup>3</sup> sutam sammukhā<sup>3</sup> paṭiggahitam 'yaṃ-gatikā te  
bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.' Tassa mayham bhante  
etaḍ ahoṣi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idaṃ ca Bhagava-  
to āroceyyāmi.' Ime kho<sup>4</sup> bhante dve paccayā Bhaga-  
vantam dassanāya pakkamitum.<sup>5</sup>

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu  
'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya<sup>6</sup> puṇṇamāya  
rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ  
sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā<sup>7</sup>  
parisā samantato nisinnā<sup>8</sup> honti,<sup>9</sup> cattāro ca mahārājā<sup>10</sup>  
catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhata-  
rattho mahārājā pacchāmukho<sup>11</sup> nisinno hoti deve<sup>12</sup>  
purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā  
uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchi-  
māya disāya Virūpakko mahārājā puratthimābhimukho<sup>13</sup>  
nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessa-  
vaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

<sup>1</sup> SS -vanena; and subsequently <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tassaṃ.

<sup>3,3</sup> K omits. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert me

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upasamkamitum. <sup>6</sup> K omits.

<sup>7</sup> K<sup>m</sup> K dibba-, and below. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sannisinā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>o</sup> hoti; B<sup>m</sup> adds sannipatitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jāno, and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

<sup>12</sup> K devehi, and subsequently.

<sup>13</sup> So K; S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā  
Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā<sup>1</sup> honti  
sannipatitā, mahatī ca dībbā parisā samantato nisinnā<sup>2</sup>  
honti<sup>3</sup> cattāro ca<sup>4</sup> mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti,  
idaṃ tesam hoti āsanasmim Atha pacchā amhākaṃ  
āsaṇaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavatī brāhma-  
cariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe  
deve atirocantī<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ  
bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-  
somanassa-jātā: "Dībbā vata bho kāyā paripūrentī hāyanti  
asurakāyāti"<sup>6</sup>

13. Atha kho<sup>7</sup> bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ  
Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi  
anumodī.

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,<sup>8</sup>  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.  
Nave va deve<sup>9</sup> passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino  
Sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> caritvāna idhāgate,  
Te aññe<sup>11</sup> atirocantī vaṇṇena yasasāyunā  
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā<sup>12</sup>  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'  
ti

<sup>1</sup> K nisinnā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sannisinnā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds sannipatitā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit. <sup>5</sup> K ativirocantī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asukārāyāti, S<sup>d</sup> K asurakāyāti, S<sup>t</sup> asurakāyāyāti;  
B<sup>m</sup> asurākāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho, SS omit.

<sup>8</sup> SS sa-indakā See p. 221.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> nave ca deve, B<sup>m</sup> nave deve ca, and so  
at § 18 At § 18 SS nave va deve, K nave ca deve.

<sup>10</sup> MSS and K -ariyaṃ

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18, S<sup>dt</sup> te v'aññe  
here but te aññe at § 18.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sa-y-; K sah<sup>o</sup> and so B<sup>m</sup> K twice at § 18 and  
SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā' ti.

14 Atha<sup>1</sup> bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ<sup>2</sup> cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi taṃ<sup>3</sup> cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu<sup>4</sup> āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā

Te vutta-vākyaṃ rājāno paṭigayhānusāsanim<sup>5</sup>

Vippasanna-manā santā aṭṭhamso samhi āsane ti.

15 Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ Atha<sup>6</sup> bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi 'Yathā<sup>7</sup> kho mārisā nimittā dissanti<sup>8</sup> āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno<sup>9</sup> etaṃ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavattī.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brāhmuno h' etaṃ nimittam<sup>10</sup> obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16 Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā<sup>11</sup> sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma<sup>12</sup> yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu : 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nām' idam, K agrees with SS.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nām' idam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakesu sakesu

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pariggay°, S<sup>t</sup> paggay°, B<sup>m</sup> K paṭigg° See p. 225.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho, but not K    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yatho; S<sup>t</sup> yato, but see 1 220, 11. 225    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts ulāro    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds h' (from the verse).

<sup>10</sup> MSS and K pubba-nimittam

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds yathā.

<sup>12</sup> K yassāma, and below.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti' Idam sutvā devā<sup>1</sup> Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmītvā<sup>2</sup> pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakatī-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ<sup>3</sup> atirocati,<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa<sup>5</sup> paṇisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā<sup>6</sup> pallaṅke na<sup>7</sup> nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdisatīti.'<sup>8</sup> Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke<sup>9</sup> nisīdati,<sup>10</sup> ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto<sup>11</sup> rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> So K; SS B<sup>m</sup> omitt.

<sup>2</sup> K abhinimmītvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mānusaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atiroceti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tassaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> añjalikā, S<sup>a</sup> pajalikā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS *which vary afterwards*; K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena

<sup>8</sup> K nisīdisatī.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add na

<sup>10</sup> SS nisīdisatī.

<sup>11</sup> K adhunāvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṇo.



18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā<sup>1</sup> kumāra-vaṇṇī<sup>2</sup> hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ vīditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,  
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,<sup>3</sup>  
Sugatasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate  
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna  
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’  
ti.

19. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsīttha<sup>5</sup> Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro<sup>6</sup> hoti viṣaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savaniyo ca bindu<sup>7</sup> ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā paṇisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena<sup>8</sup> viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā paṇisāya ghoso niccharatī. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccatī Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminivā<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>2</sup> K -vaṇṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yasassine.

<sup>4</sup> K Sagatasmi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rāhāsīttha; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāsīttha *here and in* § 21.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bandu, S<sup>t</sup> bindū.

<sup>8</sup> K *inserts* ca.

<sup>9</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallankesu<sup>1</sup> pallāṅkena nissīditvā deve Tāvātimsā<sup>2</sup> amantesi

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvātimsā? Yāva<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> so Bhagavā bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>5</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ Ye hi keci bho<sup>6</sup> Buddham saraṇaṃ gatā dhammam saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā silesu paṭipūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṭaṃ uppajanti, app ekacce Nimmānarattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṭaṃ uppajanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ<sup>8</sup> . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ

Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṭaṃ uppajanti. Ye sabbanihinānaṃ kāyaṃ paṭipūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paṭipūrenti’

21 Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro abhāsitaṃ Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno<sup>7</sup> Saṇḍakumārassa bhāsato ghoso<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> devo<sup>10</sup> maññanti<sup>11</sup> ‘Yo’yaṃ<sup>12</sup> mama pallāṅke, so yaṃ<sup>13</sup> eko va<sup>14</sup> bhāsati’.

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,  
Ekasmiṃ tuṇhī āsīne sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te  
Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvātimsā saṃvayaṭā,  
Yo ayaṃ<sup>15</sup> mama pallāṅke<sup>16</sup> so ‘yaṃ<sup>17</sup> eko va<sup>18</sup> bhāsati

22 Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumāro ekante<sup>19</sup> attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,<sup>20</sup> ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pacceka-, K omits paccekapallāṅkesu, but follows with paccekapallāṅke.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yāvañ.

<sup>3</sup> K ce

<sup>4</sup> K -kampāya.

<sup>5</sup> K bhonto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

<sup>7</sup> SS -na; K brahmāsaṇḍakam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> so, S<sup>d</sup> soso

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> yeva

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> K devā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -nti

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yvāyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K svāyaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K ca

<sup>15</sup> SS yoyam, K yvāyaṃ

<sup>16</sup> K pallāṅkasmiṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K svāyaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K ca.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ekattena, and below.

<sup>20</sup> K -saṃharati

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena<sup>1</sup> nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmanesi

‘Tam kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā’<sup>2</sup> Yāva suppaññattā v’<sup>3</sup> ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya<sup>4</sup> iddhi-visavitāya<sup>5</sup> iddhi-vikubbanatāya Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, vīrya-samādhī<sup>6</sup> . . . citta-samādhī . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hī<sup>7</sup> keci bho atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihītaṃ<sup>8</sup> iddhi-vidham paccanubhosum, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hī pī<sup>9</sup> keci bho anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihītaṃ iddhi-vidham paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hī pī<sup>10</sup> keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihītaṃ iddhi-vidham paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pī nam<sup>11</sup> evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan’ tī?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’<sup>11</sup> tī

‘Aham pī kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pallaṅke pallaṅkena, K pallaṅke.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c’, K p’; cp. § 20.

<sup>3</sup> K bahulīkatāya and below; K (note) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

<sup>4</sup> K visevitāya, and below note iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the clause after each.

<sup>6</sup> K pī (but in § 20 hī). <sup>7</sup> SS omit here only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pī hī and below. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pī hī

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mam; K prints mama pīmam, K (Sī) mamapī nam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃaṃkumāro abhāsitta. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃaṃkumāro bhāsītvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

'Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgama yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ<sup>1</sup> asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo<sup>2</sup> somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>3</sup> pāmujaṃ<sup>4</sup> jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekaccassa olārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, olārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgama yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ<sup>6</sup> olārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, olārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> K Dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*

<sup>2</sup> K bhiyyo *and below*. <sup>3</sup> K pamudā, *and below*.

<sup>4</sup> K pāmojjaṃ *and below*; K note pāmujaṃtīti vā pāṭho.

<sup>5</sup> K repeats appaṭippassaddhā honti.

<sup>6</sup> K dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa

<sup>7</sup> Not in SS; K repeats the clause.

citta-samkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vaci-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>1</sup> pāmujjam<sup>2</sup> jāyetha, evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vaci-samkhārānaṃ . . . citta<sup>2</sup>-samkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam<sup>4</sup> idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevītābbaṃ idaṃ na sevītābbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati So ariya - dhamma - savanam āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevītābbaṃ idaṃ na sevītābbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahīyati, vijjā uppajjati Tass' avijjā-virāgā<sup>5</sup> vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ Seyyathā pi bho mudā<sup>6</sup> pāmujjam jāyetha, evam eva kho bho<sup>7</sup> avijjā-virāgā<sup>8</sup> vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pamudā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>4</sup> K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, and so throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avijjā-vitarāgā, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pamudā

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, but not K. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vitarā.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti'

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā saṇṇakumāro bhāsītvā deve Tāvātimsa āmantesi.

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvātimsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'<sup>1</sup> ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā domanassam. Ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-kāye ñāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā domanassam. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippasanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā-passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.'

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro bhāsītvā deve Tāvātimsa āmantesi.

'Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvātimsā? Yāva suppaññattā v' ime<sup>2</sup> tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā<sup>3</sup> sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya<sup>4</sup> samādhissa<sup>5</sup> pāripūriyā. Katame satta? Seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c'; K p'.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cime; K pime.

<sup>3</sup> Ang iv. 40; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parī bhāv°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omitt.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta<sup>1</sup> aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upanīso itī pi saparikkhāro itī pi<sup>3</sup> Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti,<sup>4</sup> sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-nāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko<sup>6</sup> paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti,<sup>7</sup> Apārūtā<sup>8</sup> amatassa dvārā<sup>9</sup> ti" idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.<sup>10</sup> Svākkhāto hi bho<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi,<sup>12</sup> apārūtā<sup>13</sup> amatassa dvārā.<sup>14</sup>

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sattahī corrected to satta; B<sup>m</sup> K Hardy sattah'.

<sup>2</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> parikkhattā, K parikkhatā; Sum parikkhārā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits the second itī pi.

<sup>4</sup> K ca hoti, and onwards.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits, B<sup>m</sup> opānāyiko and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viññūhi, and below It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> apāyutā, corrected to apārūyutā; S<sup>d</sup> apārūpātā, corrected to apārūtā, K apārūtā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dvāra, omits ti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits idam . . vadeyya; B<sup>m</sup> idam etaṃ, etc.; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, etc.

<sup>11</sup> K omits.

<sup>12</sup> SS viññūhīti; B<sup>m</sup> -ñūhi, so K here

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> apārūpā, K apārūtā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dvāra; B<sup>m</sup> add ti.

gatā, ye hī<sup>1</sup> kec' ime opapātikā dhamma<sup>2</sup>-vinitā<sup>3</sup> sātirekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā<sup>4</sup> tīṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, 'atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmīno,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā

Puññābhāgā<sup>5</sup> tī me mano<sup>7</sup>

Samkhātum no pi<sup>8</sup> sakkomi

Musā-vādassa ottappan<sup>9</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup>

28 Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṇṇakumārassa bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi. 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nama<sup>10</sup> ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro Vessavanassa Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkam aññāya Vessavaṇaṃ Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā ? Atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ<sup>11</sup> Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā Brahmuno Saṇṇakumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits ye hi ; S<sup>t</sup> omits hī ; K B<sup>m</sup> ye cime.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dhammā ; K dhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vinitā

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālaṅko.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhāga.

<sup>7</sup> K puññabhāgāti mama me.

<sup>8</sup> K omits no pi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ottapan.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits pi nāma

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert bhante



bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā<sup>1</sup> saparisāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ārocesi Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiññāya<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikanāṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phītañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.<sup>5</sup>

### Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ

#### Niṭṭhitaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*), K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sayam, K sāyaṃ parisāyaṃ, K (Sī) saparisāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> inserts sam; B<sup>m</sup> sayam; K sāyaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā, S<sup>c</sup> pañca abhiññāya

<sup>5</sup> = XVI 3, 35, 36 (*above pp 113, 114*)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Janavasabha-Suttam pañcamam

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]<sup>1</sup>

Evam me sutam

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam<sup>3</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam ʒhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘ Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ,<sup>4</sup> āroceṃ’ etaṃ bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato ti ’

‘ Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhātī,’ Bhagavā avoca

2 Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu ’posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dībbā<sup>6</sup> parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Mahārājā<sup>7</sup> cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho Mahārājā pacchābhī mukho<sup>8</sup> nisinnō hoti deve<sup>9</sup> purakkhatvā.<sup>10</sup> Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako Mahārājā uttarābhī mukho nisinnō hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i 45, 46. See also  
iii 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii 197-240.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kutapabbataṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -hitam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omī.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dībba-

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rājāno, and below

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pacchābhī mukho, and so throughout

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrakkhitvā, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhīmukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yādā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dībbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,<sup>1</sup> cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā<sup>3</sup> Tāvatisā-kāyā,<sup>4</sup> te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā<sup>5</sup> ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatisā attamanā honti panuditā pīti<sup>6</sup>-somanassa-jātā "Dībbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,<sup>7</sup> hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3 Attha<sup>8</sup> bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pasādaṃ<sup>9</sup> viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodī.

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatisā sahindakā,<sup>10</sup>  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ,<sup>11</sup>  
Nave va<sup>12</sup> deve passantā<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇavante yasassino,<sup>14</sup>  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.  
Te aññe atirocanti<sup>15</sup> vaṇṇena yasasāyuna,<sup>16</sup>  
Sāvakā Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatisā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan  
ti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hoti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nesam.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K addhūnūpapo

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kāyaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atiro centi deve nave yasasā

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

<sup>7</sup> SS paripūrenti here; -purenti in § 3.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert kho      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sappasādaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> So SS at pp. 212, 227, S<sup>d</sup> here, and B<sup>m</sup> K always.  
S<sup>t</sup> here sayindakā. S<sup>c</sup> here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā.  
See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123; Mahāvastu iii. 203  
has saśakrakā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammataṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naceca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pasannā; S<sup>t</sup> passante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ine.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -centi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yuna; S<sup>t</sup> -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : “ Dībhā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4 Atha<sup>1</sup> bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sampasādam viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi.

“ Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“ Iccheyyāma mayam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudābhāsi.<sup>2</sup>

5. “ Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’<sup>3</sup> assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>4</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, iminā p’ aṅgēna samannāgataṃ satthāram, n’eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

6. “ Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhiko akāliko<sup>6</sup> ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>8</sup> Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāram, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāram, n’eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “ Idam kusalan ti kho pana<sup>9</sup> tena Bhagavatā suppaññattam, idam akusalan ti suppaññattam,<sup>10</sup> idam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *add*s kho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *pariyudo*, SS *sometimes* payirūpādābhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *yāvam*; B<sup>m</sup> *yavañcabhogavā* (*the ā after bh being apparently crossed out*), K *yāvañceso Bhagavā*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *sukhānukampakāya*; B<sup>m</sup> *-kampāya, and below, and at § 13.* <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *dhammā.* <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *omits.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *opanayiko.* <sup>8</sup> SS *viññūhīti* See pp. 217, 228.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *supaṇ*°.

sāvajjaṃ idam anavajjaṃ, idam sevitaḥḥam idam na sevitaḥḥam, idam hīnaṃ idam paṇītaṃ, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgaṃ tī suppaññattaṃ Evaṃ kusalā-kusala - sāvajjānavajja<sup>1</sup>-sevitaḥḥasevitaḥḥa - hīnapaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ,<sup>2</sup> iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8 “Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, samsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena samsandati sameti,<sup>3</sup> evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, samsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini<sup>4</sup>-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9 “Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c' eva paṭipadānaṃ khināsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ,<sup>5</sup> te<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā apanujja<sup>8</sup> ekārāmatāṃ anuyutto viharatī Evaṃ ekārāmatāṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. “Abhinippanno<sup>9</sup> kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe<sup>10</sup> khattiyā sampiyāyamaṇa-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ<sup>11</sup> āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhāriyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'

<sup>1</sup> K -ānavajja (see § 22).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañāpeto; K paññāpeto.

<sup>3</sup> Jāt. v. 496.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gāminiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vusitaṃ vataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apanajja; S<sup>4</sup> anupajja. See § 24.

<sup>9</sup> K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno tī vā pātho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhāraṃ āhāraṃ (but not at § 25).

eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathamkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsī.<sup>1</sup> Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatisā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā

13. Tatra kho<sup>2</sup> bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu :—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu —

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu —

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parirūdāhāsī. See p. 222

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

14 Evam vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvattimse etad avoca.—

“Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto samīnā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acariṃaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ N’etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati Aho vata mārisā so<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā appābādhō appātaṅko ciraṃ<sup>3</sup> digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvattimsā Sudhammāya<sup>4</sup> sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ<sup>5</sup> cattāro Mahārājā<sup>6</sup> tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusitṭha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmīṃ atthe honti, sakesu<sup>7</sup> āsanesu ṭhitā avippakantā<sup>8</sup>

Te vutta-vākyā<sup>9</sup> rājāno patiggaḃhānusāsaniṃ

Vip̐pasanna<sup>10</sup>-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu<sup>11</sup> samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha<sup>12</sup> bhante uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyī<sup>13</sup> obhāso pāturu ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvattimse āmantesi.

14 “Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittam<sup>15</sup> obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

<sup>1</sup> K panetaṃ <sup>2</sup> K adds ca. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cira <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -āyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS c’ idaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jāno, and below. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakesu sakesu.

<sup>8</sup> S° avipakkantā, S<sup>d</sup> avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). <sup>9</sup> S° vākyam; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vākya

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -nā.

<sup>11</sup> SS here aṭṭhaṃsu.

<sup>12</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>13</sup> K sañjāyati (as in D i 220). <sup>14</sup> D. i. 220; ii. 209.

<sup>15</sup> All MSS. pubba-n°.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatisā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdīmsu “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> vipāko<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca mahārājā<sup>3</sup> yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdīmsu. “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti” Idam sutvā<sup>4</sup> devā<sup>5</sup> Tāvatisā ekaggatā<sup>6</sup> samā-pajjīmsu “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā<sup>7</sup> Sanamkumāro devānaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārīkaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā<sup>9</sup> pātu bhavati Yo<sup>10</sup> kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmim. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vannena c’eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo<sup>12</sup> abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā.<sup>13</sup> Sabbe<sup>14</sup> tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallakena nisīdanti. “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.” Yassa<sup>15</sup> kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke<sup>16</sup> nisīdati,<sup>17</sup> uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ,<sup>17</sup> uḷāraṃ so labhati devo<sup>18</sup> somanassa-paṭilā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> visūko; S<sup>d</sup> omīti; B<sup>m</sup> K vipāko.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pi mahārājāno <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> disvā

<sup>5</sup> SS omīti devā, see note <sup>8</sup>

<sup>6</sup> ? ekaggataṃ B<sup>m</sup> K ekaggā.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omīti. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS omīti.

<sup>9</sup> K -nimmitvā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yo; SS so.

<sup>11</sup> K ativirocati, and below. <sup>12</sup> SS devā

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vā manteti, K vā nimanteti <sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add va.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>c</sup> yasinā, S<sup>d</sup> tasmā. <sup>16</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> K

<sup>17,17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omīti. <sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devā



bhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto<sup>1</sup> rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda<sup>2</sup>-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda<sup>3</sup>-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17 Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodī.

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhamma-  
taṃ,

Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,  
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.<sup>4</sup>

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaṣāyunā  
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa viśesūpagatā<sup>5</sup> idha.

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan-  
ti

18. Idaṃ atthaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha, idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti viśaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu<sup>7</sup> ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha<sup>8</sup> bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Sanamkumāraṃ<sup>9</sup> etad avocaṃ.

“Sādhū Brahme,<sup>10</sup> etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

<sup>1</sup> K adhunāvasitto.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devada-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> deva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āgato.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viśesup<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup>; S<sup>o</sup> bhindu

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Brahmānaṃ Saṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Brahmo; K mahābrahme

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena<sup>1</sup> tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saukhāya modā-māti ”

Atha kho<sup>2</sup> bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam idaṃ etad avoca —

“Sādhū devānaṃ inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti ”

“Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme ” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṇaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe paṇirudāhāsi

20. “Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>4</sup> deva-manussānaṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atitāṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedittabbo viññūhi<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ opanayikassa<sup>6</sup> dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atitāṃse samanupassāma na paṇ’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā

22 “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ idaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalā-kusala-sāvajjānavajja<sup>7</sup>-sevitaḍḍhasevitaḍḍha<sup>8</sup>-hīnapaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’ eva

<sup>1</sup> SS indakena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāvañceso; K yāvañceso.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit sukhāya.

<sup>5</sup> SS K viññūhiti; B<sup>m</sup> viñuhiti. See pp. 181, 222.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opaneyyikassa.

<sup>7</sup> K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -baṇi.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23 "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā<sup>1</sup> sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāṃinī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāṃinī-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.<sup>2</sup> "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ, <sup>3</sup>te Bhagavā apanujja<sup>3</sup> ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā

25. "Abhinippanno<sup>4</sup> kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe<sup>5</sup> khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madāṃ āhāraṃ āhariyamānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27 "Tīṇṇa-vicikicchho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-

<sup>1</sup> SS omit these opening words ; B<sup>m</sup> supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> places this § after 25.

<sup>3,3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> so Bhagavā aparajja, K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh<sup>o</sup> anuppajja See p. 223

<sup>4</sup> K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aññe

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikiccham vīgata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-samkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atitamaṃ samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavata' ti.

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudam bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro attamano hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28 Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro olārkaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā<sup>2</sup> kumāra-vaṇṇi<sup>3</sup> hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāturaṃ ahoṣi<sup>4</sup> vehāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena<sup>6</sup> nisīditvā<sup>7</sup> Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena<sup>8</sup> nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena<sup>9</sup> nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto<sup>10</sup> devā Tāvatiṃsā<sup>9</sup> Yāva digha-rattaṃ mahā-paṇño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī<sup>11</sup> nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā<sup>12</sup> icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S° icc eva.

<sup>2</sup> K abhinimmitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K vaṇṇo ; K (Si) vaṇṇi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add so, *beginning a new sentence.*

<sup>5</sup> S° vebhāraṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> vebhāsaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pallaṅke

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nisīdi.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> here.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pallaṅke.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhante.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Disampatī, and S° frequently afterwards.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits chak-, B<sup>m</sup> K chakkhattiyā See p. 232.

Atha kho<sup>1</sup> ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi Govinde<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>3</sup> kālakate<sup>4</sup> rājā Disampatī paridevesi —

‘Yasmiṃ vata bho mayam<sup>5</sup> samaye Govinde<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇe<sup>7</sup> sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,<sup>8</sup> tasmīṃ samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evam vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatīm etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālham paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattahasataro c’eva pitarā.<sup>9</sup> Ye pi’ssa<sup>10</sup> pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālāssa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’<sup>11</sup> ti

‘Evaṃ kumārāti’<sup>2</sup>

‘Evaṃ devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampatī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo<sup>12</sup> māṇavo ten’ upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Jotipālam<sup>13</sup> māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampatī bhavantam Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampatī bho Jotipālāssa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evaṃ devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca.—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantam Jotipālam māṇavaṃ Rājā Disampatī bhavantam Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmant-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> -o

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -o; S<sup>t</sup> -o corrected to -e

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -o

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayasmiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS Govindo, see Mahāvastu iii. 204

<sup>7</sup> SS Brāhmaṇo.

<sup>8</sup> SS parivārema.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca, omitting eva pitarā.

<sup>10</sup> K tassa

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K -iyā

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add nāma

<sup>13</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> usually Jotipāla; B<sup>m</sup> thrice omits māṇavaṃ

yatī Rājā Disampatī bhoṭo Jotipālassa māṇavassa dāssana-kāmo<sup>1</sup> ti.

‘Evam bho<sup>2</sup> ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampatī ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Disampatīnā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavam rājā Disampatī etad avoca —

‘Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.<sup>2</sup> Pettike<sup>3</sup> taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,<sup>4</sup> Govindiye abhisīncissāmiti.’

‘Evam bho<sup>5</sup> ti kho bho<sup>6</sup> Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31 Atha kho bho<sup>6</sup> rājā Disampatī Jotipālaṃ māṇavam Govindiye abhisīnci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi<sup>7</sup> ssa pitā atthe anusāsī, te<sup>7</sup> atthe anusāsati, ye pi<sup>7</sup> ssa pitā atthe nānusāsī, te pi<sup>7</sup> atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi<sup>7</sup> ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi<sup>7</sup> kammante abhisambhosi; ye pi<sup>7</sup> ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi<sup>7</sup> kammante nābhisambhosi Tam enaṃ manussā evam āhamsu ‘Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo’ ti Iminā kho etaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo<sup>9</sup> Mahā-Govindo tv eva<sup>10</sup> samaññā udapādi

32. Atha kho bho<sup>11</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā<sup>12</sup> ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye<sup>13</sup> etad avoca —

‘Disampatī<sup>14</sup> bho rājā jūṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> adds nava; B<sup>m</sup> adds ne, K adds no.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paccavyābhāsi; S<sup>t</sup> paccavyābhāsi See § 37.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> veto <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ṭhapessāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva; K evam

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo See A 3 373 Mhvst. 206. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> teva. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K cha khattiyā; B<sup>m</sup> khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33 <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakhattiyā. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho.

gato vayo-anupatto. Ko nu kho pana<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Renuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūṃ. Āyantu bho<sup>3</sup> bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Renuṃ<sup>4</sup> rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha. "Mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhoto Renussa saḥāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,<sup>6</sup> yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,<sup>7</sup> yaṃ<sup>8</sup> dukkho<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ,<sup>10</sup> taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Disampatī<sup>11</sup> bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anupatto Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūṃ. Sāce bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi."'

33 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocūṃ.—

'Mayaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhoto Renussa saḥāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampatī kho bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anupatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi rāññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenaṭi.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukhaṃ<sup>13</sup> edheyyātha<sup>14</sup> aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenaṭi.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> insert~~te~~ rā (as if rājā, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K omit <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Renu. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk<sup>o</sup>, but B<sup>m</sup> appatiko. In § 37 all have appaṭikkulā. <sup>7-7</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> dukkhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> bhavaṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho; So SS below.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add kho

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukho.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavetha, K bhavēyyātha; K (Sī) sumedheyyātha. See Dh. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi 4.

34 Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampatī kalam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājā-kattāro Renu rāja-puttaṃ rajje<sup>1</sup> abhisīcīmsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā<sup>2</sup> ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattiye<sup>3</sup> etad avoca —

'Disampatī kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena<sup>4</sup> pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madaniyā kāmā<sup>5</sup> āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha. "Disampatī kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, saratī bhavaṃ tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa patissutvā yena Renu rājā ten' upasaṃkamīmsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avocum —

'Disampatī kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, saratī bhavaṃ tam vacanan' ti?

'Sarāma' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti maṃ mahā-paṭhavim uttarena āyamaṃ dakkhiṇena sakāṭamukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> sattadhā<sup>7</sup> samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇasā?'

35 Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi —

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā<sup>8</sup>-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkama,<sup>9</sup> upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi. "Rājā taṃ bhante<sup>10</sup> Reṇu āmantetīti."

<sup>1</sup> SS omit.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> khatīye.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts so

<sup>5</sup> SS kālā. Sum. gives both. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. iii. 208.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sattayā, B<sup>m</sup> sattata.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits Mahā. <sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> mi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kaṃ Bhagavanta.



‘Evaṃ devo’ tī kho bho<sup>1</sup> so puriso Renussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: ‘Rājā taṃ bhante<sup>2</sup> Reṇu āmantetīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ tī kho bho<sup>3</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho<sup>4</sup> Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

‘Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena<sup>5</sup> āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatīti<sup>6</sup>

‘Evaṃ bho’ tī kho<sup>7</sup> Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.<sup>8</sup>

36 Tatra sudam majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kāḷṅgānaṃ<sup>9</sup> Assakānañ ca Potanam<sup>10</sup>  
Māhissatī<sup>11</sup> Avantīnaṃ Sovīrānañ<sup>12</sup> ca Rorukam<sup>13</sup>

Mithilā<sup>14</sup> ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,  
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā tī.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavantam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K adds bho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> antarena

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijabhajitūtī; K vibhajetūtī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭṭhapesi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> kalō.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Potakā; S<sup>t</sup> Potanā, B<sup>m</sup> K Potanam; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanam, Jāt. iii. 3 (comp ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old (Buddha, 408) Potamam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māyayati; Old Mahiyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

<sup>12</sup> K Socirānañ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> Rorūkam, B<sup>m</sup> Roruṇam; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvam, see Divy 545

<sup>14</sup> SS Mithilāñ, Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilām.

<sup>15</sup> Comp Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesum paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā : ‘ Yam vata no ahoṣi icchitam yam ākaṅkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam, tam no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmaḍatto ca Vessabhū Bharato sāha,<sup>1</sup>  
Reṇu dve ca<sup>2</sup> Dhataratthā<sup>3</sup> tadāsum<sup>4</sup> satta Bhār-  
atā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.<sup>6</sup>

37 Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum . ‘ Yathā<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evaṃ eva<sup>8</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,<sup>9</sup> mā no<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhā-sīti<sup>11</sup>

‘ Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddha-vasitte<sup>12</sup> rajje anusāsi, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle<sup>13</sup> satta ca nahātaka-satāni<sup>14</sup> mante vācesi.

<sup>1</sup> S° sahā.

<sup>2</sup> S° va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratthā.

<sup>3</sup> S° Dhatarattho , S° gadharatthā ; B° Dhajataṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> S° Dāsum ; B° tadāsu ; S° dasad°, corrected from datad°.

<sup>5</sup> S° bhātarā ; S° bhārathā ; S° bārāthā ; B° bhāradhātī ; K bhāravātī.

<sup>6</sup> In B°, K only See Sum.

<sup>7</sup> B° K add kho.

<sup>8</sup> B° K eva kho.

<sup>9</sup> S° omits.

<sup>10</sup> SS bho.

<sup>11</sup> S° paccayavyasīti ; S° paccayāsīti ; B° paccabyā-hāsīti (sic) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

<sup>12</sup> S° muddhādhasitte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

<sup>13</sup> S° Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B° Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

<sup>14</sup> S° nahātasatāni ; B° K nhātaka°.

38 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchi<sup>1</sup>: ‘Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.’ Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: ‘Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m’ etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī,<sup>2</sup> karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ’ tī.

39 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkamā, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avoca ‘Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi Sutaṃ kho pana m’ etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ. Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi’ ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum N’amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhūhārenāti.’

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K abbhuggacchi.

<sup>2</sup> SS and Childers s.v. pati°; B<sup>m</sup> and K paṭi°.

<sup>3</sup> S° twice and S<sup>t</sup> thrice kārūṇa-.

40 Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te chakkhattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passatī Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhūhārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca.—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti. Na kh panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapatī mantetīti Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhūhārenāti.'<sup>1</sup>

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

---

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> and K bhattāhārenāti here only.

42 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca . ' Mayhaṃ kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passatī, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti . Na kho panāhaṃ bhotī Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi . Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ . Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyatī karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyatī, so Brahmānaṃ passatī, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti . Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum . N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.'<sup>2</sup>

' Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthi-mena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>3</sup> kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyī, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyī, nāssuda<sup>4</sup> koci upasaṃkami aññatra ekena bhattābhihārena . Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena<sup>5</sup> ahuṃ eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā<sup>6</sup> : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ<sup>7</sup> Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasamānānaṃ . Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyatī karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyatī, so Brahmānaṃ passatī, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti . Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi .

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasaṃ ceto parivittakkam aññā-

<sup>1</sup> S° sādiso.      <sup>2</sup> So SS bhattābhih° here and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chanāgāraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> nāssudha; B<sup>m</sup> nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chadhaccayena.

<sup>6</sup> S° parisattanā; S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammūñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhītattam ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

‘ Vannaṇvā <sup>1</sup> yasavā sīrīmā, <sup>2</sup> ko nu tvam asī <sup>3</sup> mārisa ?

Ajānantā taṃ <sup>4</sup> pucchāma <sup>5</sup> kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayam ? <sup>6</sup>

‘ Maṃ <sup>7</sup> ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantanam, <sup>8</sup>

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi ’ <sup>9</sup>

‘ Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmuno, Agghe <sup>10</sup> Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ <sup>11</sup> kurutu <sup>12</sup> no Bhavaṃ ’

‘ Patigaṇhāma <sup>13</sup> te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi. <sup>14</sup> Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya <sup>15</sup> samparāya-sukhāya <sup>16</sup> ca, Katāvakāso pucchā ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ’ ti.

45 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi ‘ Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena Kin nukho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ? ’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> add sī See Mhvst iii p 211. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sīrīmā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āsī, S<sup>t</sup> asī; B<sup>m</sup> asa

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> namtaṃ; S<sup>odt</sup> na or ta

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mayan ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ma.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sanantica

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jānāhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> aggo; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> agge, S<sup>t</sup> K agghe.

<sup>11</sup> Mahāvastu (iii 211) agram (twice).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kurutu, always, SS often kurūtu

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭiggā

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhasayī, S<sup>d</sup> -ī

<sup>15</sup> K diṭṭhe dhamme hito

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hitāya

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad  
 ahosi . ' Kusalo kho ahaṃ dīṭṭha-dhammānāṃ atthā-  
 naṃ. Aññe pi maṃ dīṭṭha-dhammānāṃ atthāṃ pucchanti.  
 Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ  
 yeva atthāṃ puccheyyaṃ' ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ  
 Saṇaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

' Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ <sup>1</sup> Saṇaṃkumāraṃ  
 Kaṅkhi <sup>2</sup> akankhiṃ <sup>3</sup> paravediyesu <sup>4</sup>  
 Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca <sup>5</sup> sikkhamāno  
 Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti ? ' <sup>6</sup>

' Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme <sup>7</sup>  
 Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto  
 Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā  
 Etthaṭṭhito <sup>8</sup> ettha ca sikkhamāno  
 Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti ' <sup>9</sup>

46 'Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhoto ājānāmi<sup>10</sup> Idh'  
 ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ  
 vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-paivattaṃ  
 pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-paivattaṃ pahāya, kesa-massaṃ  
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāri-  
 yaṃ pabbajati Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>at</sup> Brahmā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi ; S<sup>t</sup> -khī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavarevediyesu.

<sup>5</sup> SS Kimhi ci

<sup>6</sup> *Scan* macco 'mata' Brahmālokan.

<sup>7</sup> *So all MS and K See Jāt. ii. 346, vi. 525, 531;  
 and above p. 240*

<sup>8</sup> SS klappaṭṭhito

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> mamatta tāhaṃ , B<sup>m</sup> K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ;  
 K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> aj°, and so SS often below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mamattanti bhaham , K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K  
 (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ . mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭheva  
 bhavitaḥham.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāham<sup>1</sup> bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānaṃ vana-pattham<sup>2</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjam.<sup>3</sup> Iti ekodibhūto ti p’aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karunādhimutto ti p’aham<sup>5</sup> bhoto ājānāmi Idh’ ekacco karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ<sup>6</sup> disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam<sup>7</sup> tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi<sup>8</sup> sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena<sup>10</sup> avyāpajjhena<sup>11</sup> pharitvā viharati. Iti karuṇādhimutto ti p’aham<sup>12</sup> bhoto ājānāmi

‘Āmagandhe va kho aham bhoto bhāsamānassa na<sup>13</sup> ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā<sup>14</sup> idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭṭā<sup>15</sup> vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū<sup>16</sup>

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā<sup>17</sup> ti ’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dāham; K saham, K (note) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vanaspatim; B<sup>m</sup> -pattam; K patham. See 1. 71, M. 1. 16

<sup>3</sup> K adds paṭisantiyati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits p’; K saham

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Karuṇedhimutto ti aham; K saham.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> evaṃkam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbattatāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjhā; K abyāpajhā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karuṇedhimutto ti aham; K saham.

<sup>13</sup> SS and B<sup>m</sup> omat; K na ca.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aviddhāra; K aviddhā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āvaṭṭā; K āvuṭṭā

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kuruṭṭha; B<sup>m</sup> kurutu; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

<sup>17</sup> All MSS nīvuta-; (and so at the end); K nīvuta.



‘Kodho mosa-vajjam<sup>1</sup> nīkatī ca dobho<sup>2</sup>  
 Kadariyatā<sup>3</sup> atimāno usuyyā<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca  
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho  
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā  
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā tī.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa  
 ājānāmi, te na sunimma-dayā<sup>5</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-  
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ tī.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu  
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇu-rājānāṃ etad  
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo  
 bhoto rajjam’ anusāsissatī. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam  
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimma-dayā  
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā  
 anagāriyan’ tī.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,  
 Tvaṃ pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce<sup>6</sup> rame.’

‘Sace te<sup>7</sup> ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,  
 Yo taṃ hīṃsatī vāremi bhūmi-senāpati<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ,  
 Tvaṃ pitā ’sī’<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ putto<sup>10</sup> mā no Govinda pajāhi.’<sup>11</sup>

‘Na m’ atthī<sup>12</sup> ūnaṃ kāmehi hīṃsitā<sup>13</sup> me na vijjati  
 Amanussa-vaco<sup>14</sup> sutvā tasmā ’haṃ na gahe<sup>15</sup> rame.’

<sup>1</sup> SS -vajja.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K dobbho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kadariyathā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> usūyā; B<sup>m</sup> ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> te nimma-dayā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> porohicce.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> naṃ; S<sup>c</sup> taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhummi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K omit.

<sup>10</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pajāhi, S<sup>d</sup> pajāhi; B<sup>m</sup> pajahati.

<sup>12</sup> SS nacatthi; B<sup>m</sup> namatti; K na matthi

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hisitā; S<sup>cd</sup> hīṃsikā; K hīṃsito.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -dhaco.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gehe.

‘Amanusso katham-vanno,<sup>1</sup> kan<sup>2</sup> te attham abhāsatha,  
Yam<sup>3</sup> sutvā pajāhāsi<sup>4</sup> no gehe amhe ca kevale.’<sup>5</sup>

‘Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa<sup>6</sup> me saṭo  
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.  
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,  
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gahe rame.’

‘Saddahāmi aham bhoto yam tvam Govinda bhāsasi,  
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,  
Te tam anuvattissāma<sup>7</sup> satthā Govinda no bhava.  
Maṇi yathā veluriyo akāco<sup>8</sup> vimalo subho,  
Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānussāsane ti.’

‘Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajis-  
sati, aham<sup>9</sup> pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.<sup>10</sup> Atha  
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te  
chakkhattiyā<sup>11</sup> ten’ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā<sup>12</sup> chak-  
khattiye etad avoca : ‘Aññaṃ dāni<sup>13</sup> bhavanto purohitam  
pariyesantu, yo bhavantānam rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi’  
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho  
pana me sutam Brahmaṇo āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te  
na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi’ aham  
bho agārasmā anagāriyam’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vanne; S<sup>d</sup> vanno.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kin.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yañ ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jahāti; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K jahāsi; S<sup>c</sup> jāhāsi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kevalam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> yamsukhāmassa; S<sup>t</sup> yamsukāmassa; B<sup>m</sup> yiṭṭha-  
kāmassa; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

<sup>7</sup> SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ako; S<sup>d</sup> akākho; S<sup>t</sup> akokho; B<sup>m</sup> akāce; K akāse.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K mayam

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pabbajissāma.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cha khattiyā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert te.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats aññaṃ dāni; K inserts kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ : 'Ime kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yaṇ nūna mayāṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmaṭi'

'Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkāmītvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjati<sup>2</sup> kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṇi sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti.<sup>3</sup>

'Alaṃ bho! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ yasaṃ<sup>5</sup> pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apak-kamma evaṃ<sup>6</sup> samacintesuṃ . 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yaṇ nūna mayāṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthiṃ sikkheyyāmaṭi ?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkāmītvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Saṃvijjante<sup>7</sup> kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo Tato bhoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'<sup>8</sup> ti.

'Alaṃ bho! mama p'imā<sup>9</sup> cattārisā bhariyā sādasiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K ; SS -vijjanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āhariyanti , K āhariyatanti.

<sup>4</sup> For vāhasā tam S<sup>t</sup> has vātam ; B<sup>m</sup> vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sabbam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> apakkamm'imam ; S<sup>t</sup> apakkammamimam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yaṃvijjanto ; B<sup>m</sup> K -janti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āniyya° ; S° an° ; B<sup>m</sup> aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> maṃ cichamā tā ; S<sup>d</sup> maṃ machamā tā ; S<sup>t</sup> maṃ cajamānā ; B<sup>m</sup> mama pi tā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tāpāham ; K (Sī) tāpāham.

50 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha<sup>1</sup> kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano  
 Ārabhavho<sup>2</sup> dāhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.  
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa<sup>3</sup> maggo anuttaro  
 Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloṅkūpapattiyā ti'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ Ko kho<sup>4</sup> pana bho jānāti jīvitaṇaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam,<sup>5</sup> kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgāmetu . . . . pe . . . . pañca vassāni āgāmetu . . [pe]  
 . . . . cattāri vassāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . tīni vassāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . dve vassāni āgāmetu . . . . [pe] . . . . ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetu. Eka-vassassa<sup>6</sup> accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti ?

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> chatha, B<sup>m</sup> hetha; K pajahatha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ctd</sup> apabhavho, B<sup>m</sup> ārambhavo, K ārambho

<sup>3</sup> SS vīsa

<sup>4</sup> SS me, B<sup>m</sup> K nu kho; *in the repetition* §§ 54-55, ko kho pana So Sum here

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bodhabbam; S<sup>e</sup> boddhabbam; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhoddhabbam; K voṭṭhabbam See A. iv. 136, 137.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ekassa vassassa

bhavante ekam vassam āgāmetum. Ko<sup>1</sup> kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam. Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā āgāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti.

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattannam māsānam accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti'

54. 'Aticiram kho bho satta māsāni Nāham sakkomi bhavante<sup>2</sup> satta māsāni āgāmetum. Ko<sup>3</sup> kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam? Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n'atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti

'Tena hi bhavam Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu . . . pe . . . pañca māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . cattāri māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . tīṇi māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . dve māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . māsam āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . addha-māsam<sup>4</sup> āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiram kho bho addhamāso. Nāham sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgāmetum. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānam?<sup>5</sup> Gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇam. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamanassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' aham bho agārasmā anagāriyan' ti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add nu.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhavanto.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add nu.

<sup>4</sup> K (note) addhamāsan ti pi pātho.      <sup>5</sup> So all MSS and K.

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayam sake putta-<sup>2</sup> bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.<sup>3</sup> Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti’

‘Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,<sup>4</sup> āgamissām’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca

‘Aññaṃ dāni<sup>5</sup> bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,<sup>6</sup> yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,<sup>7</sup> pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhāñ cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha<sup>9</sup>: “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhañ ca mahālābhāñ cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño<sup>10</sup> mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā Ahaṃ hi bho<sup>11</sup> etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, tam p’ ahaṃ sabbam pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; B<sup>m</sup> bhava.

<sup>2</sup> SS putte.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K anusāsissāma.

<sup>4</sup> SS insert bho agāin.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> aññad<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> aññāni dāni.

<sup>6</sup> SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B<sup>m</sup> ācariyapari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

<sup>8</sup> SS and B<sup>m</sup> sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> avuttha. B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pātho.

<sup>11</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṇ' ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissatī, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57 Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā<sup>1</sup> bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca · 'Yā bhoti naṃ<sup>2</sup> icchati sakāni va<sup>3</sup> nāti-kulāni gacchatu,<sup>4</sup> aññaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.<sup>6</sup> Icchām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.<sup>7</sup> Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṇ' ti.

'Tvam yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissatī, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattāhassa accayena kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitañ<sup>8</sup> ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni, cattārisā ca bhariyā sādisiyo, anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni, anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni, anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni, anekā<sup>9</sup> ca itthāgārehi<sup>10</sup> itthikāyo<sup>11</sup> kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

<sup>1</sup> S° -risa; S° B° K -risā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS na.

<sup>3</sup> SS pañ; B° omits; K vā

<sup>4</sup> S° gacchatī; K gacchantu (B° gacchatu).

<sup>5</sup> B° K add vā

<sup>6</sup> SS K -santu; B° -satu.

<sup>7</sup> S° pabbajissitum; S° -jissatu.

<sup>8</sup> SS tañ. <sup>9</sup> SS anekāni; B° anekahi

<sup>10</sup> So SS B°; K itthāgārā.

<sup>11</sup> B° K itthiyo.

dhāṇīsu cārikaṃ caratī. Yaṃ kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṅkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti<sup>2</sup> vā upakkhalanti<sup>3</sup> vā, te evaṃ āhamsu. 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmāṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup> ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>6</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . . . upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā<sup>7</sup> ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>8</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānaṃ ca Brahmalo<sup>9</sup>-sahavyatāya maggam desesi.

60. 'Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇīmsu,<sup>10</sup> te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjīmsu. Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsaṇaṃ ājāṇīmsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjīmsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> khippanti.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ukkhalanti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit      <sup>5</sup> K inserts averena abyāpajjhena.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> corrected to -atthattāya; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -atthattāya (as at p. 242).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pa to the end of the section.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>, again corrected as above, note<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -loke.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jāṇīmsu; S<sup>d</sup> aj<sup>o</sup>.



sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvattimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Iti kho bho<sup>1</sup> sabbesaṃ yeva tesāṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahoṣi avañjhā<sup>2</sup> saphalā sa-uddisā tī.<sup>3</sup>

61 'Sarati taṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā tī<sup>5</sup>'

'Sarāṃ'<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ<sup>8</sup> Ahaṃ tesāṃ sāvakaṇaṃ Brahmaloḥka-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ<sup>9</sup> Taṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloḥkūpapattiyā. Idam kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya saṃvattati,<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidam sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idam kho taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya saṃvattati

62 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvaka sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avajjā; K (*note*) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sa-uddiyā, B<sup>m</sup> sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sārāṃ

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert bho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>at</sup> ahoṣi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>et</sup> desesi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K insert katamañ ca taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānaya saṃvattati<sup>2</sup>

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ājānanti appakacce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā taṃsmā lokā. Ye na sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karonti.<sup>2</sup> Ye na sabbenā sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā soṭṭapannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā<sup>3</sup> saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.<sup>4</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Pañcasikho Gandhabaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

#### MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM<sup>5</sup>

#### NIṬṬHITAM<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K te      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K karissānti      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avajjā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sariddāyati; S<sup>t</sup> as before § 60, B<sup>m</sup> K sa-udrayā.

<sup>5</sup> MSS and K Suttam

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds chaṭṭham; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

## [xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.<sup>1</sup>]

1. <sup>2</sup>Evam me sūtaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavat-  
thusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbehi<sup>3</sup> eva arahantehi,  
dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi<sup>3</sup> devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā  
honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devānam  
etaḍ ahoṣi.

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapila-vatthus-  
miṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ  
pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbehi<sup>3</sup> eva arahantehi,  
dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā  
honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.  
Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkameyy-  
yāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham<sup>4</sup>  
bhāseyyāmāti’

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso  
sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham

<sup>1</sup> Edited by Grimsblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876,  
pp 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*,  
London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F, *Anonymously in Colombo*,  
1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo,  
1900 = Tak.

<sup>2</sup> §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Col -dhātūhi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -ekagāthā; S<sup>d</sup> -ekagāthā; Gr F Tak and Feer (S.  
1. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evaṃ;  
paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena pana bhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ<sup>1</sup> Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu, ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī.—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,  
Āgat’ amha<sup>3</sup> imaṃ dhamma-samayaṃ dakkhitāye<sup>4</sup>  
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī:—

‘Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> attano  
ujukam akaṃsu,  
Sārathī<sup>7</sup> va nettāni<sup>8</sup> gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti  
paṇḍitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī.—

‘Chetvā khilam<sup>9</sup> chetvā paligham<sup>10</sup> inda-khīlam  
ūhacca-m-anejā,<sup>11</sup>  
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-  
nāgā ti.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, *and so* Trenckner *always* (except M. 1. 205); B<sup>m</sup> Gr Tak K evam eva

<sup>2</sup> Gr Tak ahosuṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> F Gr Tak amhā *and so all MSS. at D. i 18.*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -āhe; B<sup>m</sup> Gr -tāya, *note* -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *adds* kho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ttā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sar°; S<sup>t</sup> K -thī

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nattāni; Gr nethāni (*note* nettāni), <sup>2</sup> yottāni

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr Col khilam; Gr (*note*) F Tak K khīlam.

<sup>10</sup> K paligham

<sup>11</sup> K *and* Feer S 1 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca.  
*See S.N. 1119 (quoted Kathā Vatthu 64).*

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi —

‘Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyaṃ,<sup>1</sup>

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave deva-kāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Sīlokaṃ anukassāmi ; yattha<sup>3</sup> bhummaṃ tad assitā,  
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahitattā samāhitā  
Puthū sihā v’ asallinā lomahaṃsābhisaṃbhuno  
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m anāvilā<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So SS, all MSS. at Sum i 233, and B<sup>m</sup> Gr F Col Tak ; K and Feer apāyabhūmim ; K (note) sabbapothhakesu pāyato apāyanti pātho dissati. Divy, p 195, has durgatim.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

<sup>3</sup> Gr Fr Tak yathā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col Gr gabbhāraṃ ; S<sup>ct</sup> Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup> Sum Gr, S<sup>d</sup> K Col Tak Gr note vippasannaṃ- ; F vippasanaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> omits m.

Bhiyyo <sup>1</sup> pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.  
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :  
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.’  
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū <sup>2</sup> nāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ  
 App eke satam addakkhum sahasaṃ atha sattatiṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 Satam eke sahasaṇaṃ amanussānaṃ addasaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
 App eke ‘nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭṭā <sup>5</sup> ahū.  
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna <sup>6</sup> cakkhumā  
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate ‘  
 ‘Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,  
 Ye vo ‘haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va <sup>7</sup> yakkhā bhumma Kāpilavatthavā  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Sātāgīrā ti-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahasā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Col bhiyyo ; B<sup>m</sup> K bhiyyo ; Gr F Tak bhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āhum ; S<sup>d</sup> F Tak āhu ; S<sup>t</sup> Col ahū ; B<sup>m</sup> Gr K ahu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K sattarim ; B<sup>m</sup> and Col in note sattari ; Gr F Tak  
 sattati (note sattharuṇ and sattatiṃ).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> F Tak addamsu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> puṭṭā , Col and Gr in note phuṭṭā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> and Col in note pavekkhitvāna , K (note) vavatti-  
 tvānātu vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

<sup>7</sup> Gr te ; F and Tak omit, and put ca after yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,  
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ <sup>1</sup> payirupāsati,  
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhatarattho <sup>2</sup> pasāsati,  
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati <sup>3</sup> Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā, <sup>4</sup>  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūlho taṃ <sup>5</sup> pasāsati,  
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,  
Nāgānaṃ va <sup>6</sup> ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati <sup>7</sup>  
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yakkhā.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. and editions except B<sup>m</sup> Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakkha verse.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr (in note) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

<sup>4</sup> K (note) atthakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho.  
So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūlha's section.

<sup>5</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> Gr taṃ here ; K tappasāsati.

<sup>6</sup> Gr Fr Tak ca. All MSS, K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr ; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako  
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ  
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,  
Daddallamānā<sup>1</sup> atṭhaṃsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesaṃ māyāvino dāsā āgu<sup>2</sup> vañcanikā saṭhā  
Māyā<sup>3</sup> Kuṭeṇḍu Veteṇḍu<sup>4</sup> Viṭuc ca<sup>5</sup> Viṭucco<sup>6</sup> saha  
Candano Kāmasetṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca  
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.  
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo<sup>7</sup> rājā Janesabho  
Āgu<sup>8</sup> Pañcasikho c' eva Tīmbarū Suriyavaccasā<sup>9</sup>  
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhī  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā<sup>10</sup> saha Tacchakā,  
Kambalassatarā<sup>11</sup> āgu Pāyāgā saha ñātubhī.  
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,  
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Ye nāga-rāje<sup>12</sup> sahasā haranti  
Dibbā diṇḍā<sup>13</sup> pakkhi vīsuḍḍha-cakkhū

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daddallamānā, K note daddallamānātīpi pāṭho.  
See Vim V p 85 and Hardy V. V. A. 48.

<sup>2</sup> K āgū, and below

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Veteṇḍu and so Sum as v. l.

<sup>5</sup> K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Viṭuto; K Viṭuṭo

<sup>7</sup> Sum B<sup>m</sup> Gr K Naḷo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

<sup>8</sup> Fr Tak āguṇ, Gr Col āga.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -vacchasā; K (note Sī) suriyavaccasā (see p. 265)

<sup>10</sup> Gr text Fr Tak Vesālā; Gr note Vesālā and Vesālī

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -narā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> rājā; B<sup>m</sup> naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

<sup>13</sup> Gr dvijā.



Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā  
 Citrā<sup>1</sup> Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.  
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,<sup>2</sup>  
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.  
 Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā  
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agaṃsu<sup>3</sup> Buddhaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā  
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino  
 Kālakaṇṇā mahābhimsā<sup>5</sup> asurā Dānaveghasā  
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namuci saha  
 Sataṇ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā  
 Sannayhitvā balim senaṃ Rāhubhaddaṃ upāgaṃsu  
 'Samayo dāni bhaddaṃ te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.'
13. Āpo ca devā<sup>6</sup> Paṭhavi<sup>7</sup> Tejo Vāyo tad āgaṃsu,  
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā<sup>8</sup> devā Soma ca Yasasā saha,<sup>9</sup>  
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.
14. Veṇhū<sup>10</sup> ca devā Sahaṇi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,  
 Candassūpanisā<sup>11</sup> devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,<sup>12</sup>  
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,<sup>13</sup>  
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā<sup>14</sup> āgu Manda-valāhakā,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr cittā; Gr note citra.<sup>2</sup> Gr note K āsi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr note akamsu.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Buddhi.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr note K -bhismā.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> devo.<sup>7</sup> All MSS. and Sum add ca.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> varuṇāvaruṇā.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> yasasasasā.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dvenhu.<sup>11</sup> Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrekkhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

<sup>13</sup> K -itā.<sup>14</sup> So K here.<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū <sup>1</sup> devā jalam agga-sikhā-r-iva,  
 Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,  
 Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,  
 Sūleyya-rucirā <sup>2</sup> āgu, <sup>3</sup> āgu Vāsavanesino.  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto <sup>4</sup> vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusa Mānusuttamā  
 Khiddā-padūsikā <sup>5</sup> āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,  
 Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino  
 Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ.

17. Sikkā Karumhā Aruṇā <sup>6</sup> āgu Veghanasā saha,  
 Odāta-gayhā <sup>7</sup> pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā, <sup>8</sup>  
 Sadāmatā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,  
 Thanayaṃ āga <sup>9</sup> Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.  
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
 vanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -bhu                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sul°                      <sup>3</sup> K *always* āgū.

<sup>4</sup> Col. *nearly always* jutimanto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -dus; B<sup>m</sup> -dos°. See vol 1 p 19.                      <sup>6</sup> K Arūṇā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odātavhayā.                      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> vicakkhanā, but Col. has the p.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> aga; S<sup>d</sup> bhāga; B<sup>m</sup> Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note <sup>8</sup>.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā<sup>1</sup> ca yasassino,  
Lambitakā<sup>2</sup> Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,  
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paramimmitā  
Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnam samitiṃ  
vanap.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.  
' Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ<sup>3</sup> ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ  
Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.<sup>4</sup>
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimanto saha  
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanap.  
Sahassa-Brahmalokānam<sup>5</sup> Mahā-Brahmā 'bhūtiṭṭhati,  
Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.<sup>6</sup>  
Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,  
<sup>7</sup> Tesā ca majjhato<sup>7</sup> āga<sup>8</sup> Hānto parivānto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-<sup>9</sup> deve sa-Brahmake,<sup>10</sup>  
Māra-senā<sup>11</sup> abhikkāmi,<sup>12</sup> passa Kaṇhassa mandi-  
yam.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sum (according to a note in K) Kathakā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K Lambitakā.

<sup>3</sup> K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K asitātitaṃ; K note asitātiganti vā pāṭho

<sup>5</sup> Col. sahassaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> yasassino.

<sup>7-7</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> corrected from tesamajjhato, S<sup>d</sup> tesamajjhato; S<sup>t</sup> tesam majjhato

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr āgu; Gr note āga; K āgā; K note pāyato āgūti pāṭho dissati

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Col sa-Inde; B<sup>m</sup> Inda, Gr sa-Inda, Gr note sa-Inde; K sinde.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabrahmaṇe.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> senām, S<sup>d</sup> senaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Gr K senā

<sup>12</sup> Col. abhikkāmum.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yā; S<sup>d</sup> candisā; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gr K mandivaṃ.



## [xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

### 1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu<sup>1</sup> viharatī, pācīnato<sup>2</sup> Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā<sup>3</sup> nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi. 'Kahaṃ<sup>5</sup> nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham sammā-sambuddho ti?' Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā<sup>6</sup> deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ Yadi pana mārisā mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddham ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasīkham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi:

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pācīn<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>3</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

<sup>4</sup> See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap ix. Julien, "Memoires," ii. 58, conjectures Indraçailagouha; and Beal, 'Records,' ii. 180, Indasailaguhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kahaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> disvānam, K disvāna.

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yaḍi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāgami

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatissehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evam evaṃ<sup>3</sup> devesu Tāvatissehu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva<sup>4</sup> obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Api ‘ssudam parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhamsu :

‘Āditt’ assu nāma ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, pajjhāyit’<sup>6</sup> assu nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, jalit’ assu<sup>7</sup> nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato.<sup>8</sup> Kiṃ su nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato<sup>9</sup> atiriva<sup>10</sup> obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti samviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā<sup>11</sup> ahesuṃ

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> veluva pācīnam; S<sup>c</sup> beluva-panḍu-viṇā; B<sup>m</sup> beluva-panḍu-vinaṃ; K veluva (so M. B. V p. 31. See S 1 122=Dhp. A. 255)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> anucciyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva; K eva kho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ativa

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> va.

<sup>6</sup> SS pajjhāyati sajju; B<sup>m</sup> jhāyati; K jhāyatassu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jalita su; B<sup>m</sup> jalatissu; K jalatassu; K (note); jhāyitassu . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atiriv’; B<sup>m</sup> atiriya

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

'Durupasaṃkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,<sup>1</sup> jhāyī jhāna-ratā<sup>2</sup> tadanantaram<sup>3</sup> patisallinā.<sup>4</sup> Yadi pana<sup>5</sup> tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditam pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten' upasaṃkamī Upasaṃkamitvā: 'Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n'eva atidūre bhavissatī<sup>6</sup> na accāsanne,<sup>7</sup> saddaṇ ca kho sossattī' ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā<sup>8</sup> abbhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>9</sup> arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:

5. 'Vandete pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaru Suriya-vaccase,<sup>10</sup>  
Yena jātā 'si kalyāṇī<sup>11</sup> ānanda-jananī mama  
Vāto va<sup>12</sup> sedakam<sup>13</sup> kanto pāṇiyam<sup>14</sup> va pipāsino<sup>15</sup>  
Aṅgīrasī<sup>16</sup> piyā me 'si dhammo arahatām iva,<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; S<sup>d</sup> jhādisena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -vatam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> udantarāja; S<sup>d</sup> udantaram; B<sup>m</sup> tadanantaram

<sup>4</sup> K patissallinā (see D i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13;

A. iv. 120).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tvam.

<sup>6</sup> K kho vasati

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.

<sup>8</sup> K gāthāyo as B<sup>m</sup> at end of § 6.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add saṃghūpasamhitā; K (Sī) saṃghūpasamhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūriyavaccase; K suriyavaccase, K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258

<sup>11</sup> SS kalyāṇī (all five times); B<sup>m</sup> twice i. K i throughout.

<sup>12</sup> SS Pāto ca.

<sup>13</sup> So all MSS. and K; Sum: sedanaṃ (for sedānaṃ.)

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds yam; B<sup>m</sup> pāṇiyam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pipāsato.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aṅgīrasam; K aṅgīrasī.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>c</sup> arahām iva; B<sup>m</sup> arahatānaṃ iva; K arahatam iva.

Āturass' <sup>1</sup> eva bhesajjam, bhojanam va jighacchato, <sup>2</sup>  
 Parinibbāpaya <sup>3</sup> bhadde jalantam iva <sup>4</sup> vārinā  
 Sītodakam pokkharanīm yuttam <sup>5</sup> kiñjakka-remunā  
 Nāgo ghammābhūtatto <sup>6</sup> va ogahe te thanūdaram. <sup>7</sup>  
 Accamkuso va nāgo ca jitam me tutta-tomaram, <sup>8</sup>  
 Kāraṇam nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā. <sup>9</sup>  
 Tayi gathita-citto <sup>10</sup> 'smi cittaṃ vipariṇāmitam,  
 Paṭigantum <sup>11</sup> na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto <sup>12</sup> va ambujo.  
 Vāmuru <sup>13</sup> saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ mandalocane, <sup>14</sup>  
 Palissaja <sup>15</sup> maṃ kalyāṇi etam me abhiṭṭhitam.  
 Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā <sup>16</sup>  
 Aneka-bhāgo <sup>17</sup> sampādi arahante va dakkhiṇā.  
 Yam me atthi katam puñṇam arahantesu tādisu,  
 Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipaccatam.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ātūro

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jighacchito

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -pasam; B<sup>m</sup> -paya maṃ; K -payi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vārito; B<sup>m</sup> K vārinā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> yutam, B<sup>m</sup> K yattam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gamo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ogahetathenudaram; S<sup>t</sup> ogahetethahūdaram;  
 B<sup>m</sup> ogāhe te samanuddaram; K -thanūdaram.

<sup>8</sup> See Car Pit p. 95, M. iii., 133.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ūsarā B<sup>m</sup> lakkhaṇurūhā; K lakkhaṇūruyā, Sum  
 ūrasā in text, ūruyā in explanation. Comp Th. i. 27, 233;  
 Jāt. ii. 275.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gacita-; S<sup>c</sup> gamita-, B<sup>m</sup> K gadhitā.

<sup>11</sup> K paṭiggantum.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vaṅkaghasto va; S<sup>t</sup> vaṅkagattho va, S<sup>c</sup> tam  
 paṭiggghasto va; B<sup>m</sup> vaṅkaghaso va, K vaṅkaghatto va;  
 vaṅkaghasovātipi pāṭho. Sum -ghasto, with -ghaso  
 as v. l.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāmūru See Jāt. ii. 443.

<sup>14</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>d</sup> Sajja maṃ mandā mocane (S<sup>t</sup> -da).

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>c</sup> palassaja; S<sup>d</sup> palissajam. See Jāt. v. 158.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vellitarosiyā; S<sup>d</sup> vellitarosiyā; S<sup>t</sup> vellātarosiyā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -pāgo, B<sup>m</sup> K -bhāvo; K (note) anekabhāgotipi  
 pāṭho.



Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ asmiṃ puthuvi-  
maṇḍale,<sup>1</sup>

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-  
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodī<sup>2</sup> nipako<sup>3</sup> sato

Amataṃ muni jigimsāno<sup>4</sup> tam ahaṃ<sup>5</sup> Suriya-  
vaccase.<sup>6</sup>

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,  
Evaṃ nandeyya<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇi missī-bhāvaṃ<sup>8</sup> gato tayā.

Sakko ca<sup>9</sup> me varaṃ dajjā<sup>10</sup> Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,  
Tāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhaddē<sup>12</sup> vareyyāhe evam kāmo dalho inama.  
Sālaṃ va na<sup>13</sup> ciraṃ phullaṃ pītaṃ te sumedhase  
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi<sup>14</sup> pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabbaput-  
taṃ etad avoca :

'Samsandati kho pana<sup>15</sup> te Pañcasikha tantissaro gīta-  
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha  
tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaraṃ, gītassaro vā tantissa-  
raṃ. Kadā samyūlhā<sup>16</sup> pana te<sup>17</sup> Pañcasikha imā gāthā  
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>18</sup> arahantūpasam-  
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti ?'

'Ekam ida<sup>19</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ  
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pathavi-; K pathavi See Jāt. v 156.

<sup>2</sup> SS eko va. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nipakā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> jigimsāno; B<sup>m</sup> jigisāgino. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> vaccaye; B<sup>m</sup> K vacchase. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nandeyyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ce. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dajja. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tasam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K sālavanam.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> yetādisi; B<sup>m</sup> sethādisi. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samśul<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> sasūl<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> samyūlhā. See M. i. 386, 562.

<sup>17</sup> SS tā; B<sup>m</sup> panāte.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K idāham; S<sup>t</sup> idam. See § 9.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nigrodhe.

paṭhamābhīsamuddho. Tena kho pañāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā<sup>1</sup> nāma Suriya-vaccasā<sup>2</sup> Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikkāmkhāmi.<sup>3</sup> Sā<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhante bhaginī<sup>5</sup> parakāminī hoti, Sikkhaddhī<sup>6</sup> nāma Mātālissa saṅgāhakassa<sup>7</sup> putto, tam abhikkāmkhatī.<sup>8</sup> Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenāci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca<sup>9</sup> gāthā<sup>10</sup> abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā<sup>11</sup> arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:—

7. 'Vande te pītaram bhadde Timbaru<sup>12</sup> Suriya-vaccase<sup>13</sup>

Yena jātā' sī kalyaṇī ānanda-jānaṇī mama.

. . . pe .

Sālaṃ va na<sup>14</sup> ciraṃ phullaṃ pītaraṃ te sumedhase Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisī pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca.'

'“Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvam mārisa taṃ 'Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti.”'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> gandada, S<sup>cd</sup> handadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -vaccasaṃ, B<sup>m</sup> sūriyacchesā; K -vacchasā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhikkhāmi; B<sup>m</sup> K ābhikkāmkhāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sa; K *prints* sakho.

<sup>5</sup> SS -ni; B<sup>m</sup> bhaginī.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Sakho <sup>7</sup> See A. iv. 90, 470, Jāt ii, 257, iv. 63.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhikkhatī, S<sup>t</sup> abhikkāmkhantī; B<sup>m</sup> K tamābhiko.

<sup>9</sup> K omits

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gāthāyo, as K at end of § 4.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add saṅghūpasamhitā

<sup>12</sup> SS -ru.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vacchase

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vana, K sālavanam.

'So yeva no bhante tassā<sup>1</sup> bhagīniyā saddhiṃ samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti'

8 Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi

'Paṭisammodayi kho<sup>2</sup> Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ. Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti' kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi:

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

'<sup>3</sup> Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi devā manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c' aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti'

Evaṃ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe<sup>4</sup> mahesakkhe<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Abhivādito<sup>6</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatisā Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā vīsamā yanti samā<sup>7</sup> sampādi,<sup>8</sup> sambādhā<sup>9</sup> yanti urundā<sup>10</sup> sam-pādi,<sup>11</sup> andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ<sup>12</sup> āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tāya

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> SS evape.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add yakkhe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K -vadito; S<sup>cd</sup> -vadato.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> repeats.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K samapādi both times.

<sup>9</sup> SS sambādhā; B<sup>m</sup> -bādā; K -bādhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> urunda; K santi uruddhā; K (Sī) urundā

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K samapādi.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kāro g; B<sup>m</sup> adds antadhāyī; K antaradhāyī.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ idaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaassa, tāva <sup>1</sup> bahukiccassa bahukaraṇiyassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti.’

‘ Cira-paṭikāhaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvattimsānaṃ kehici kehici <sup>3</sup> kicca-karaṇiyehi vyāvaṭo <sup>4</sup> evāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> nāsakkhiṃ <sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ekam ida <sup>7</sup> bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Salalāgārake <sup>8</sup> Atha kho ‘ham bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ <sup>9</sup> agamāsiṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10’ ‘Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatarena sāmādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati <sup>10</sup> ca nāma Vessa-vaṇassa <sup>11</sup> paṇicārīkā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā nāmaṣsamānā <sup>12</sup> Atha kho ‘ham bhante Bhuñjati etad avocaṃ <sup>13</sup>

“ Abhivādehi <sup>14</sup> tvaṃ me bhaginī Bhagavantam Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘ Evaṃ vutte <sup>15</sup> Bhuñjati maṃ etad avoca : “ Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti ”

<sup>1</sup> K tava.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> cirapatik°; S<sup>d</sup> cirapathikāhaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> virūpaṭik°, B<sup>m</sup> -paṭikāyaṃ, K paṭikāhaṃ; Sum cirapaṭi ‘ham. See S. in 120

<sup>3</sup> K omits

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vāvaṭo, B<sup>m</sup> K byāvaṭo. See D ii 141.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> evaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāsakkhi

<sup>7</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K idaṃ. See § 6

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Saladāgo. S<sup>t</sup> Saladago, B<sup>m</sup> K Sum Salalāgārake. See S v. 200.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sāvattthip.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Bhujati, K (Sī) Bhuñjati, K omits ca

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -vaṇassa. K -vaṇassa, B<sup>m</sup> K add mahārājassa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add titṭhati.

<sup>13</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> avoca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -vāti, S<sup>d</sup> -vadeṭi

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhante sā.

“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi. Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci<sup>1</sup> me sā bhante bhaginī Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhaginī. Sarāmaṃ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanam. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena<sup>2</sup> tamhā<sup>3</sup> samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,<sup>4</sup> tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: “Yadā Tathāgata loka uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dībbā<sup>5</sup> kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā<sup>6</sup> ti.” Tam me idam bhante sakkhi-diṭṭham yato Tathāgato loka uppanno araham sammā-sambuddho, dībbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhitā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī. Sā itthi-cittam<sup>7</sup> virājetvā purisa-cittam<sup>8</sup> bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam saṃvāyamaṃ, amhākaṃ puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti. Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.<sup>10</sup> Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> ka; B<sup>m</sup> kicci.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K cakka-nemi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>4</sup> K dībbā; S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dībba- (*but below*, SS B<sup>m</sup> K dībbā.

*And so above*, p. 208).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asūra-kāyā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthittam, *but* itthi-cittam *below*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pūrisattam, *but* purisa-cittam *below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tatrāpi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicodesī: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā?<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> itthikā samānā Buddhē pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugataṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saha-vyataṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa puttattaṃ ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi<sup>3</sup> maṃ evaṃ jānanti. Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesāṃ bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satipaṭṭhābhimsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va<sup>4</sup> kāme ajjhāvasi’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c’ upaṭṭhāsiṃ<sup>5</sup> pasanna-cittā.

Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ’mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko<sup>6</sup> Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha<sup>7</sup> Gopako ti.

Ath’<sup>8</sup> addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasine,<sup>9</sup>

Ime hi te<sup>10</sup> Gotama-sāvakāse<sup>11</sup> ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpāsaṃgayha<sup>12</sup> sake nivesane.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> asutvā; K āyūhittha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> K add nāma

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K idhāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit te va.

<sup>5</sup> SS saṃghaṃ up<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> -āsi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> idha pi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K (but not B<sup>m</sup>) omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vasine.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -so; S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -se; S<sup>c</sup> -so.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mahānubhāvo pādūpamaṃgayha; S<sup>t</sup> pādūpamaṃgayhā; B<sup>m</sup> pādūpasamghe (sic)

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ  
na<sup>1</sup> paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditābbo hi<sup>2</sup> dhammo sudesito<sup>3</sup> cakkhumatā-  
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca<sup>4</sup> upāsamānā sutvāna<sup>5</sup> ariyāna su-  
bhāsītāni,<sup>6</sup>

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko<sup>7</sup> Tīdivū-  
panno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare<sup>8</sup> brahmacari-  
yaṃ caritvā,

Hina-kāyaṃ upapannā<sup>9</sup> bhavanto anānulomā<sup>10</sup> bhavatū-  
papattī.<sup>11</sup>

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike<sup>12</sup> hīna-kāyū-  
pappe,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha  
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre<sup>13</sup> vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa viśesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svājja<sup>14</sup> pumo<sup>15</sup> 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi  
samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena samvegāya āpādu<sup>16</sup> samecca<sup>17</sup>  
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma<sup>18</sup> viyāyamāma<sup>19</sup> mā no mayaṃ para-  
pessā ahumha.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhammāhi; S<sup>ct</sup> dhammāni (or oti). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits

<sup>3</sup> SS desito.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds nam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> jutiko. See above, p. 272 note 6.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuttaram.

<sup>9</sup> SS uppanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ananulomā.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> -uppattī.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sadhammike.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> agārā, S<sup>d</sup> agāra.

<sup>14</sup> K svājja.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pume.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adu; S<sup>t</sup> ādum.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samacca

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vacitā; S<sup>t</sup> hañcitāyāma; B<sup>m</sup> vihāyāma; K handa  
vigāyāma.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vidhāyamāma; S<sup>t</sup> idhāyamāma; B<sup>m</sup> byāyāma;  
K viyāyamāma.

'Tesam duve vīriyam<sup>1</sup> ārabhimsu, anussarā<sup>2</sup> Gotama-sāsanāni

Idh' eva cūttāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam addasimsu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana<sup>3</sup>-bandhanāni pāpima<sup>4</sup>-yogāni duracayāni

Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni<sup>5</sup> bhetvā<sup>6</sup> deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamimsu.

Sa-Inda-devā<sup>7</sup> sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy' uviṭṭhā.<sup>8</sup>

Te sannisinnānam atikkamimsu virā virāgā<sup>9</sup> virajaṃ karontā.

Te disvā samvegam akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū<sup>10</sup> devagaṇassa majjhe:

'Ime hi te hīna<sup>11</sup>-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamanti.'

Samvega-jātassa vaco<sup>12</sup> nisamma so<sup>13</sup> Gopako Vāsavaṃ ajjhabhāsi.

'Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya'-munīti nāyati,

Tass' ete<sup>14</sup> puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā<sup>15</sup> mayā te sati<sup>16</sup> paccalattum.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> viriya; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viriyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -raṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sañño, S<sup>dt</sup> samñño

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K pāpimato.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. and K sandāni; Sum-sandāna.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhotvā; B<sup>m</sup> K chetvā, K (Sī, bhetvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sanandā devā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> uviṭṭhā; B<sup>m</sup> K upaviṭṭhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> virāvirājā; S<sup>t</sup> virāgāvirāgā, B<sup>m</sup> cīrāvirāgā; K virā virāgā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> debhibhūta; S<sup>dt</sup> -bhūta

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> imehi te hīna-; S<sup>d</sup> imehitehīna-; S<sup>t</sup> idha me hi te hīna-. See p. 272.

<sup>12</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>; K va te.

<sup>13</sup> K omits.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K eva te.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> cūtā, S<sup>dt</sup> cutā, B<sup>m</sup> vuditā. K cuditā

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satim

<sup>17</sup> SS -tthu.



Tiṇṇaṃ tesaṃ avasīn' ettha <sup>1</sup> eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato <sup>2</sup>  
 vasīno <sup>3</sup>  
 Dve c'eva <sup>4</sup> sambodhi-pathānusārino <sup>5</sup> deve pi hīlenti <sup>6</sup>  
 samāhitattā.  
 Etādisi dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati  
 koci sāvako  
 Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ <sup>7</sup> vicikicchā-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-  
 sāma jinaṃ janindā,  
 Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya viśesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te  
 Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesaṃ viśesaṃ.  
 Tassa <sup>8</sup> dhammassa pattiya āgat' amhāse <sup>9</sup> mārisa,  
 Katokāsā <sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārisāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ  
 vusuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ <sup>11</sup> pañhaṃ  
 pucchissatī sabbāṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchis-  
 satī no anatta-saṃhitaṃ, yaṃ <sup>12</sup> assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-  
 sāmī taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,  
 Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karaṃī te ti.'

### PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀNAVĀRAM.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K avasinettha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -kāyāpahato; S<sup>c</sup> -kāyāpāgato.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sīno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dve va.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

<sup>6</sup> SS jālenti; B<sup>m</sup> (*much overwritten*) hī uḷenti; K hīlenti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K nittiṇṇa-.

<sup>8</sup> SS and Sum have mayam pi before Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

<sup>9</sup> SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

<sup>10</sup> SS tāvakāsā; B<sup>m</sup> K katāvakāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yañ ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits; •K Paṭhama-bhānavāraṃ

## CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> imam<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam pañham pucchi

‘Kiṃ-saṃyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā<sup>3</sup> viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam<sup>4</sup> hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino<sup>5</sup> ti?’

Ittham<sup>6</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> pañham apucchi.<sup>8</sup> Tassa Bhagavā pañham puttḥo vyākāsi :

‘Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam<sup>9</sup> hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puttḥo vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī. ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kamkhā vīgatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha<sup>10</sup> Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Bhagavatā                      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Bhagavantam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjā (*and below*).    <sup>4</sup> K ca tesam (*and below*).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saverino (*and below*).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> imam atthani (*and below*, attam for attham).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omat imam paṭhamam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here ca nesam.                      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> throughout itīha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchī

‘Issā<sup>1</sup>-macchariyam pana mārīsa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam<sup>2</sup> kim-pabbhavam, kismim<sup>3</sup> satī issā-macchariyam hotī, kismim<sup>4</sup> asatī issā-macchariyam na hotīti?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabbhavam, piyāppīye hī<sup>5</sup> satī issā-macchariyam hotī, piyāppīye asatī issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana<sup>6</sup> mārīsa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam kim-pabbhavam, kismim satī piyāppiyam hotī, kismim asatī piyāppiyam na hotīti?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabbhavam, chande satī piyāppiyam hotī chande asatī piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārīsa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabbhavo, kismim satī chando hotī, kismim asatī chando na hotīti?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabbhavo, vitakke satī chando hotī, vitakke asatī chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārīsa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabbhavo, kismim satī vitakko hotī, kismim asatī vitakko na hotīti?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabbhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya satī vitakko hotī, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asatī vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha - sārappa - gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti?’

<sup>1</sup> S° icchassa; S<sup>d</sup> icchā, and onwards

<sup>2</sup> S° jāti.

<sup>3</sup> K adds hī.

<sup>4</sup> K adds, hī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit

<sup>6</sup> S° omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham<sup>1</sup> devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttam? <sup>2</sup> Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha <sup>3</sup> yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se <sup>4</sup> pañītatāre.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ etaṃ paticca vuttam.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c’etaṃ <sup>5</sup> paticca vuttam? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

<sup>1</sup> K cāham; K (Sī) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

<sup>2</sup> See A. iv. 366.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits tattha.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> and Sum; Sd ye; B<sup>m</sup> te; K omits (*and so throughout*).

<sup>5</sup> K kiccetam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Upekhaṃ<sup>1</sup> p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ. Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhaṃ sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yaṃ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se paṇītatāre.

“Upekhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha<sup>2</sup>-sārappa-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotīti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamaṇo Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttaraṃ pañhaṃ apucchī:

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S<sup>t</sup> -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ. Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti,” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ. Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitaḥho.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ. Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḥhā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ. Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḥhā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti” itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

<sup>1</sup> Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigaṭā kathañ-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti’

‘Cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi. Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . pe . . Ghāna-viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pīti’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca .

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhitena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitaḥham, yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ittham Bhagavā || la || kathaṃ paṭipanno ; K *omits the whole down to apucchi.*

<sup>2</sup> SS *omit throughout all the pe's after the first.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -rūpaṃ ca kho.

<sup>4</sup> SS *omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B<sup>m</sup> K here.*

sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhante sota-viññeyyam saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna - viññeyyam gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbam sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato<sup>2</sup> tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6 Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmiṃ anekadhātu<sup>3</sup> - nānādhātusmiṃ loke yaṃ yad eva<sup>4</sup> sattā dhātum abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva<sup>5</sup> thāmasā parāmassa<sup>6</sup> abhinivissa<sup>7</sup> voharanti. "Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

<sup>1</sup> SS omit here.

<sup>2</sup> SS ājānato ; B<sup>m</sup> ājānato ; K ājānanto.

<sup>3</sup> K anekadhātusmiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K yaṃ yaṃ deva.

<sup>5</sup> K taṃ taṃ deva.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>a</sup> apo ; B<sup>m</sup> K parāmassā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS, S<sup>c</sup> corrects to -vessa.



niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmanā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmanā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Ye kho te <sup>1</sup> devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmanā <sup>2</sup> taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā. <sup>3</sup> Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmanā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodī. ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā, vigaṭā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca.

‘Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati <sup>4</sup> tassa tass’eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā, <sup>5</sup> tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmanesu okāsa-kammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgha-rattānusayino, <sup>6</sup> yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan <sup>7</sup> ti.’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

<sup>3</sup> S iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> anti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhinipphattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ānusayi; S<sup>c</sup> -ānusāmyi; K -ānupassatā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsī no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’<sup>1</sup>

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana te<sup>2</sup> devānam inda vyākamsu,<sup>3</sup> sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti’<sup>4</sup>

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe<sup>6</sup> “āraññakā panta<sup>7</sup>-senāsanā” ti<sup>8</sup> tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti. “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṃi. “Ahaṃ kho mārīsa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarīṃ paṭipucchanti. “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Tesāhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’<sup>10</sup> eva attamanā honti. “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo nīyato sambodhi-parāyano ti’

‘Abhijānāsī no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pucchittātī *corrected to* pucchitthātī; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pucchitātī; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51, Sum 158

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omī; S<sup>t</sup> me See Sum 159.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vyākariṃsu; B<sup>m</sup> byākariṃsu; K byākariṃsu. See D. i. 51.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -rūpo cāti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> yesahaṃ, Sum yassāhaṃ (= sandhi for ye assu ahaṃ). See § 9.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K brāhmaṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paṇṇa, S<sup>cd</sup> pantha-; B<sup>m</sup> santa-.

<sup>8</sup> SS senāsanānīti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K inda.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tāvyāken’; B<sup>m</sup> K tāvataken’.

‘Abhiñānāṃ’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhiñānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbam bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-būlho<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijitvā<sup>2</sup> vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahoṣi: “Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā oṇā,<sup>3</sup> yā va<sup>4</sup> asura-oṇā,<sup>5</sup> ubhayam<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>7</sup> devā paribhuñjissantīti” Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa - paṭilābho sadanḍāvacaro sa-satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattatī. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adanḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavasam sampas-samāno<sup>8</sup> evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato  
Punar<sup>9</sup> āyu ca<sup>10</sup> me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsāti

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

<sup>1</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> K samūpabyulho; K (Sī) samūpab-bulho. But see M. 1. 253; S. 1. 98.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhivijitvā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mājā; S<sup>d</sup> jā <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asurambajā; S<sup>d</sup> K asurā oṇā, B<sup>m</sup> asūrā oṇā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ubhayacetam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vary, with samphass °.

<sup>9</sup> K pun’ ev’

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuraṃ hitvā amānusaṃ,  
Amūlho<sup>1</sup> gabbhaṃ issāmi<sup>2</sup> yattha me<sup>3</sup> ramatī<sup>4</sup> mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampas-  
samāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ  
pavedemi.

‘So ‘haṃ<sup>5</sup> amūlha-pañh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,  
Ñāyena<sup>6</sup> viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-  
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-  
bhaṃ pavedemi

‘Ñāyena ca me carato<sup>7</sup> sambodhi ce bhavissati,  
Aññatā<sup>8</sup> viharissāmi sveva<sup>9</sup> anto bhavissatīti.<sup>10</sup>

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-  
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-  
bhaṃ pavedemi

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa<sup>11</sup> kāyā āyuraṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,  
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmiṃ uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-  
passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-  
bhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te paṇītatarā<sup>12</sup> devā Akanitṭhā yasassino,<sup>13</sup>  
Antime vattamānamhi<sup>14</sup> so nivāso bhavissatīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -lhe                      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K essāmi                      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> SS K -tī, B<sup>m</sup> -tī.                      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>at</sup> so ahaṃ, B<sup>m</sup> K svāhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS kāyena (*twice*).                      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> caraṇo; K parato.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> aññatāvī, S<sup>t</sup> aññatā.                      <sup>9</sup> SS seva, B<sup>m</sup> svevam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavidassatī.                      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> man<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -ro.                      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -sano.                      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vattha<sup>o</sup>.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavaśaṃ sam-passamaṇo evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamaṇo evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita<sup>1</sup>-saṃkappo vicikicchī<sup>2</sup> kathaṃkathī,  
 Vicarī<sup>3</sup> dighaṃ addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.  
 Y'assu<sup>4</sup> maññāmi samaṇe<sup>5</sup> pavivitta-vihārino  
 Sambuddho itī maññāno<sup>6</sup> gacchāmi te<sup>7</sup> upāsitaṃ.<sup>8</sup>  
 Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,<sup>9</sup>  
 Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.  
 Tyāssu<sup>10</sup> yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānaṃ āgato,  
 Tyāssu<sup>11</sup> maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī<sup>12</sup> idaṃ.<sup>13</sup>  
 Tesaṃ yathā sutaṃ dhammaṃ desayāmi<sup>14</sup> jane sutaṃ,  
 Ten' ass' attamaṇā<sup>15</sup> honti dīṭṭho no Vāsavo tī ca  
 Yadā ca Buddhaṃ<sup>16</sup> addakkhim<sup>17</sup> vicikicchā<sup>18</sup> -vitā-  
 raṇaṃ,  
 So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddhaṃ payirūpāsiya.<sup>19</sup>  
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddhaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ,  
 Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandāmi<sup>20</sup> ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> aparisoyi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -am; S<sup>t</sup> -im; B<sup>m</sup> -ccho; K -cchā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vicari; K vicaraṃ

<sup>4</sup> All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note <sup>5</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> samaṇo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> maññāne, K maññamāno.

<sup>7</sup> K (Si) no. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upāsīdatuṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -na, S<sup>t</sup> naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K tyassa; B<sup>m</sup> (apparently) tūssu; and below.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K tyassa

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pāpuṇim; S<sup>d</sup> pāpunā; S<sup>t</sup> pāpuṇaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> pāpuṇi:

K pāpuṇī.

<sup>13</sup> So MSS and K. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> desissāmi; B<sup>m</sup> desiyāmi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tenasantamaṇā; S<sup>t</sup> tenassattamaṇā; B<sup>m</sup> K tena attamaṇā.

<sup>16</sup> K Sambuddhaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -khi.

<sup>18</sup> SS vicikiccha-

<sup>19</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> ,sayi; K -sayim

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase<sup>1</sup> Brahmaṇo samaṃ<sup>2</sup> devehi mārisa  
Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma<sup>3</sup> handa sāmāṃ karoma te<sup>4</sup>  
Tuvam ev'asi<sup>5</sup> sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,  
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasīkhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi.

'Bahūpakāro kho me<sup>6</sup> 'sī tvam, tāta Pañcasīkha, yaṃ  
tvam Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādesi. Tayā tāta  
paṭhamam pasāditam<sup>7</sup> pacchā mayam<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam  
dassanāya upasamkamimha<sup>9</sup> arahantaṃ sammā-sambud-  
dham. Pettike thāne thapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā  
bhavissasi, Bhaddaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> te Suriya<sup>11</sup>-vaccasaṃ<sup>12</sup> dammi,  
sā hi te abhipattitā<sup>13</sup> ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo paṇinā paṭhavim parā-  
masitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi.

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambud-  
dhassāti!<sup>14</sup>

Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne Sak-  
kassa devānam indassa virajam vītamalaṃ dhamma-  
cakkhum udapādi 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ  
sabban tam nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṇ ca asītiyā

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> karomasi

<sup>2</sup> SS sama

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K dassāma.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> karomato; S<sup>t</sup> kamate

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tvamevapasi; K tvameva sivaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -tā, B<sup>m</sup> -dikaṃ

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tam.

<sup>9</sup> K cinnhā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add se; S<sup>d</sup> adds ye.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sūriya

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vacchasaṃ

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> abhipattā, omits ti; S<sup>t</sup> abhipattito, corrected to  
-pattitā; B<sup>m</sup> -pattitā.

<sup>14</sup> This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha<sup>1</sup> Sakkena devānaṃ indena  
 ajjhittā<sup>2</sup> pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākātā. Tasmā  
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-paṇho t' eva<sup>3</sup> adhivacanan  
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* ye

<sup>2</sup> SS acchariya ; B<sup>m</sup> ajjhittāyāhā ; K ajjhittāha-.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tve ; K tveva

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K suttam aṭṭhamanī.

## [xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>3</sup> Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya<sup>5</sup> ñāyassa<sup>6</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa<sup>7</sup> sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā

Katame cattāro<sup>8</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke<sup>9</sup> abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—citta cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

---

\* *Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tuḍāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M<sup>t</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Col Kammāssad°, S<sup>t</sup> M<sup>t</sup> Kammāssadh°; B<sup>m</sup> Kam-māssadh°; K Kammāssadam°. (See above, p. 55 and M. 1. 532.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddante.

<sup>3</sup> Quoted Kathā Vatthu 158.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. 1. 532.

<sup>5</sup> K atthaṅg° (and so K.V.)

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ñay°.

<sup>7</sup> Col nibbān°.

<sup>8</sup> Col prints ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Uddeso nīṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā nīṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.



2. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī<sup>2</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suññāgāra-gato vā nisīdatī<sup>3</sup> pallaṅkam ābhuñtvā<sup>4</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato<sup>5</sup> passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-patisamvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhatī 'Sabba-kāya-patisamvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhatī. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-samkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhatī, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-samkhāraṃ passasissāmīti' sikkhatī<sup>6</sup>

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto<sup>7</sup> 'Dīghaṃ añchāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto 'Rassam añchāmīti' pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti' pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'Rassam assasāmīti' pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'Rassam passasāmīti' pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-patisamvedī assasissāmīti' sikkhatī, 'sabbakāya-patisamvedī passasissāmīti' sikkhatī. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-samkhāraṃ assasissāmīti' sikkhatī, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-samkhāraṃ passasissāmīti' sikkhatī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pana

<sup>2</sup> From nisīdati down to rassam passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ābhuñtvā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Vin iii 70 add va.

<sup>5</sup> Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Col M<sup>t</sup> añcho throughout; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pāṭho; S<sup>at</sup> añjo (but comp. Jāt 1 192 last lines) The Sanna, p 12, explains dirgha mahat bhāṇḍayan hiyana kala dingu kirīmen dīk kota adane.

<sup>7</sup> M<sup>t</sup> p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S<sup>t</sup> here S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col. K. have it in full

‘Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya<sup>1</sup> Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>3</sup>

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘Gacchāmi’ pajānāti, tīhito vā ‘Tīhito’ mhi’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno’ mhi’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno’ mhi’ pajānāti Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo pañhito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>5</sup>

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite<sup>6</sup> pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-civara-dhāraṇa sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti Uccāra-paccāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti Gate tīhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K patissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Ānāpāna-pabbhaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ Col has Ānāpāna-satī-kaṇḍaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Iriyāpatha-pabbhaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍaṃ <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sammiñjite.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharatī bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā paṇ'assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyatī. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī<sup>2</sup>

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā<sup>3</sup> adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ<sup>4</sup> nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatī. 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhī<sup>5</sup> atṭhi-miñjā<sup>6</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ piḥakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo<sup>7</sup> siṅghāṇikā<sup>8</sup> lasikā muttan ti.'<sup>9</sup>

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli<sup>10</sup> pūrā nāṇa-vihitassa dhañṇassa, seyyathādaṃ sālinaṃ vihināṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vihi, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti'—evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatī 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā<sup>11</sup> nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitam, Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

<sup>3</sup> Col pāpādatalā.

<sup>4</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> pūraṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K miñjaṃ, and below.

<sup>7</sup> Col kheḷo, and below.

<sup>8</sup> Col siṅghāṇikā, below siṅghāṇo; B<sup>m</sup> siṅghanō

<sup>9</sup> Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungaṃ. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> M<sup>t</sup> -oliṇo; Col K -oliṇo; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilo-makam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya-patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>2</sup>

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-panihitam dhātuso<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātak-antevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso<sup>4</sup> paṭi-vibhajitvā<sup>5</sup> nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ṭhitam yathā-panihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>6</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharati,<sup>7</sup> bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

<sup>3</sup> So SS.

<sup>4</sup> K vilo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ot</sup> paṭibhajitvā; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajitvā (sic).

<sup>6</sup> K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasamīṃ viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa satī paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī.<sup>1</sup>

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīṃ viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīṃ viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmīṃ viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa satī paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī.<sup>4</sup>

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vivīdhehi<sup>6</sup> vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

<sup>1</sup> Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> (*here only*); B<sup>m</sup> M. iii. 91 evam; S<sup>c</sup> evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

<sup>4</sup> Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS Col supāṇehi; S<sup>v</sup> at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B<sup>m</sup> kañkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipīhi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhataṃ vā <sup>1</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharatī 'Atthu kāyo tī' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupatthitā hoti yāvaḍ eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharatī, na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atthi-samkhalikaṃ <sup>2</sup> sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru <sup>3</sup> sambandham, <sup>4</sup> . . pe . . . atthi-samkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ <sup>5</sup> nahāru-sambandham, <sup>6</sup> . . pe . . . atthi-samkhalikaṃ <sup>7</sup> apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandham <sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . atthikāni apagata-sambandhāni <sup>9</sup> disā-vidisāsu <sup>10</sup> vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ <sup>11</sup> aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ <sup>12</sup> aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ <sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits to close of section.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Col K atthi-; so SS below; S<sup>d</sup> (here only) M<sup>t</sup>, M. iii. 91, B<sup>m</sup> atthika-. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nahāru, and below.

<sup>4</sup> Col completes "so imam," &c, and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. and editions nimmaṃsa-, Col lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ. Comp. M. i. 364. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> M<sup>t</sup> atthika-.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts pa; K pe

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni K (Si) apagatasambandhāni, imasmim ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ ūraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāthakkamo dissati.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> Col M. iii. 92; S<sup>c</sup> vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M<sup>t</sup> vidisā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? intended for goppaka<sup>c</sup>]. <sup>12</sup> So SS M<sup>t</sup> Col; B<sup>m</sup> K ūraṭṭhikaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. iii. 92 and B<sup>m</sup> kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.

- aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam<sup>1</sup> aññena sīsa-kaṭāham, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī. 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatīto ti'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharatī, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharatī, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharatī. 'Atthi kāyo' tī' vā paṇ'assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hotī yāvad eva nāpa-mattāya patissatī-mattāyo Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī

10 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya-chadditaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni<sup>5</sup> terovassikāni,<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni<sup>7</sup> cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī. 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> Col M<sup>t</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> kaṇṭhakam; B<sup>m</sup> piṭṭhitṭhikam, and adds aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam, K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṃsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> Col etaṃ, so Tr; S<sup>c</sup> evaṃ corrected to etaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omats the rest.

<sup>4</sup> Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, *dc.*, B<sup>m</sup> vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . . ; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . . ; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So Col M<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>ed</sup> -katāni; M m. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

<sup>6</sup> So M<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K S<sup>d</sup>, M m. 92, S. iv. 185, S<sup>c</sup> Col S. iv 161 therovassikāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> pūtīkāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.<sup>1</sup>

11. Kathaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno<sup>4</sup> 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vāya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamaṃ sīvathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānām.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vedayamāno, and so onwards.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add vā.



dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharatī 'Atthi vedanā tī' vā pan'assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hotī yāvad eva ñaṇa-mattāya patissatī-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī<sup>2</sup>

12. Kathañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
vītārāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā cittaṃ 'vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti,  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ tī' pajānāti

Iti ajjhataṃ vā cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī, bahiddhā vā cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā cित्ते cittānupassī viharatī. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaśmim viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaśmim viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaśmim viharatī. 'Atthi cittaṃ tī' vā pan'assa satī paccupaṭṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. *adds* Vedanānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* pana.

<sup>4</sup> See Vol. 1. p. 80.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *vita*°.

hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.<sup>2</sup>

13 Kathañ ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam<sup>5</sup> 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'Atthi me

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipatthānam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> byāpādam.

ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti' pajānāti Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi<sup>1</sup> dhammā ti' vā pañāsa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāva eva nāna-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.<sup>3</sup>

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'<sup>4</sup> upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo<sup>5</sup>—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Nīvaraṇa-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitam. K adds Nīva-pabbāṃ niṭṭhitam. Col adds Nīvaraṇa-niddesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> So SS M<sup>t</sup> Col throughout; B<sup>m</sup> K pañcasu throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamo throughout.

iti samkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti samkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—  
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa  
 atthagamo ti,<sup>1</sup> Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānu-  
 passī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā  
 dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu  
 viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu  
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan' assa satī pac-  
 cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa - mattāya patissati-  
 mattāya. Evasi<sup>2</sup> ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādiyati,  
 Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.<sup>4</sup>

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu  
 dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu  
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
 mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca  
 pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati samyoja-  
 naṃ<sup>6</sup> taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyo-  
 janassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa  
 samyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahā-  
 nassa samyojanassa āyatiṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajā-  
 nāti . . . sotaṃ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .  
 pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ghāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .  
 pe . . . jivhaṃ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .  
 kāyaṃ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .  
 manaṃ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṃ ca tad

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> evaṃ eva; S<sup>c</sup> has the eva corrected to pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add khandha-pabbamāniṭṭhitam. Col khandha-  
 niddesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> K saññojo, and onwards.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Col B<sup>m</sup> repeat yaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c.; and so on  
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

<sup>7</sup> Col ghāṇaṃ.

ubhayaṃ paticca uppajjati saṃyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pañāssa sati paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.<sup>1</sup>

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathañ ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'atthi me ajjhataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti; yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> pāripūri hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ viriye-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ pīti - sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add Āyatana-paḍḍam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Āyatana-niddesaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pana. <sup>3</sup> K M<sup>t</sup> bhāvanāpāripūri, and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col repeat the whole clause.

. santam vā ajjhataṃ passaddhi - sambojjhaṃ -  
gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ samādhī - sambojjhaṃ -  
gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhataṃ upekhā<sup>1</sup>-sambojjhaṃgam  
'Atthi me ajjhataṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṃgo ti' pajānāti.  
Asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṃgam 'N'atthi  
me ajjhataṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṃgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā  
ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṃgassa uppādo hoti tañ  
ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṃ-  
gassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,  
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-  
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samu-  
daya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dham-  
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dham-  
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'  
vā pan'assa satī paccuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-  
mattāya patissatī-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca  
kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dham-  
mesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṃgesu.<sup>3</sup>

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu  
dhammānupassī viharati catūsu<sup>4</sup> ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammā-  
nupassī viharati catūsu<sup>6</sup> ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti' yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhū-  
taṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā  
ti' yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K evampi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbamāniṭṭhitam. K *further*  
*adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesaṃ.  
Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* pana.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catūsu.

<sup>7</sup> SS *often* gāminī; B<sup>m</sup> gāminī.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* Paṭhama-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

18. <sup>1</sup> Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā],<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,<sup>3</sup> yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.<sup>4</sup>

Katama ca bhikkhave jāti ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti<sup>5</sup> abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti

Katama ca bhikkhave jarā ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jiraṇatā<sup>6</sup> khaṇḍiccaṃ pālissaṃ valittacatā<sup>7</sup> āyuno saṃhāni<sup>8</sup> indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ ? Yam<sup>9</sup> tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa<sup>10</sup> nikkhepo,<sup>11</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko ? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena<sup>12</sup> samannāgatassa aññatar-

<sup>1</sup> The following sections are not in the Majjhima

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit. It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v 421).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (sic) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi dukkhā ; S<sup>c</sup> Col K omit pi.

<sup>5</sup> K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jira.

<sup>7</sup> K valittacatā. K (note) valittacatātapi pāṭho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249 ; S<sup>c</sup> Col K -ni. So M. i. 49 ; S. ii 2, 42 ; Dh. S. 644.

<sup>9</sup> K yā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kalebarassa ; B<sup>m</sup> K kalevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249 ; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62 ; Jāt. ii. 437.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds jīvītindriyass' upacchedo.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M iii. 149 byas° and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phutthassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phutthassa ādevo paridevo<sup>1</sup> ādevanā paridevanā<sup>1</sup> ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-samphassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātaṃ mano-samphassajaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsītattam upāyāsītattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits, and so S<sup>v</sup> at M. iii. 250.

<sup>2</sup> K (note) cetosamphassajanti vā pātho. M. (iii. 250) omits these two words.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi<sup>1</sup> sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti anittā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,<sup>2</sup> ye vā pan' assa te<sup>3</sup> honti anatta-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhī saṅgati<sup>4</sup> samāgamo samodhānaṃ missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti itthā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

<sup>1</sup> K appiyo, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.



Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ? Jāti-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati. 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jāti<sup>1</sup>-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbhaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarā-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . vyādhi<sup>3</sup>-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhav' sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati. 'Aho vata mayaṃ na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā<sup>5</sup> assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa āgaccheyyunti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbhaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katame<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā<sup>7</sup> dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānak-khandho<sup>8</sup> vedanūpādānak-khandho saññūpādānak-khandho saṃkhārūpādānak-khandho viññāṇūpādānak-khandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā<sup>9</sup> dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ.

dhammā, 'ye vā pan' assa te<sup>4</sup> honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā<sup>5</sup> kaniṭṭhā vā<sup>5</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā nāti-sālohitā vā, 'yā tehi saddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> asaṅgaṭi asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> jānāti.

<sup>2</sup> Not in SS or K; Col B<sup>m</sup> repeat the whole; so below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

<sup>4</sup> Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānaṃ, paridevadhammānaṃ, &c.

<sup>5</sup> K M iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-, B<sup>m</sup> and Col repeat separately.

<sup>6</sup> SS katama; B<sup>m</sup> K Col M. iii. 250 katame. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> pañcūp-; S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K rūpūp°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariya-saccam<sup>2</sup>?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>3</sup> nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrabhinandini, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nīvisamānā<sup>4</sup> nīvisati<sup>5</sup>? Yaṃ<sup>6</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Kiñci<sup>7</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhum<sup>8</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ<sup>9</sup> loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Rūpā<sup>10</sup> loke . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Cakkhu-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññānaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> nīvis<sup>o</sup>, and below.

<sup>4</sup> Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

<sup>5</sup> K kiñca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>t</sup> (here only) Col throughout ghānaṃ

<sup>8</sup> SS Col rūpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nīvisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā<sup>1</sup> vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nīvisamānā nīvisati  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariya-  
saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> dukkha-nirodham<sup>3</sup> ariya-  
saccam<sup>4</sup>?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesā-virāga-nirodho cāgo  
paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā  
pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ<sup>5</sup> loke  
piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā  
pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci<sup>6</sup> loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> Cakkhum<sup>8</sup>  
loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā  
pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . .  
pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . .  
pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ  
sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha  
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā<sup>9</sup> loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . .  
Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . .  
Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ  
sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha  
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ  
loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . .  
Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ  
loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-  
rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha  
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .<sup>10</sup> Mano-sam-

<sup>1</sup> K -ayo. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

<sup>4</sup> So Col here. See ante § 19. <sup>5</sup> K kiñca.

<sup>6</sup> Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu. <sup>8</sup> SS Col rūpaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So SS Col prints each clause in full, as before, and  
below also; B<sup>m</sup> K repeat the succession sota-samphasso  
loke, &c, and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodham<sup>2</sup> ariya-saccam.

21. Katamañ<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccam?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhī.

<sup>4</sup> Katamañ ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sadda-saññā loke, *etc.*

<sup>2</sup> K -dho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -mo *corrected* to mā, S<sup>d</sup> -mañ; S<sup>t</sup> -ma, Col B<sup>m</sup> K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

<sup>4</sup> See M. iii. 251; S v 8.

Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda<sup>2</sup>-saṃkappo avihiṃsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya<sup>4</sup> veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam kappeti, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>5</sup> Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati Uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K Col M. and S , S<sup>d</sup> -gamini-; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gamini-.

<sup>2</sup> K M. abyāpāda

<sup>3</sup> K M and S. pisunāya vācāya; Col pisunā-vācā; S<sup>c</sup> pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā; S<sup>dt</sup> pisunāya vācāya, B<sup>m</sup> pisunā-vācā, S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> have ṇ See D. i 4, 63; M i. 179, K V 619, and below pp 320, 323, 325.

<sup>4</sup> So K M and S., SS B<sup>m</sup> Col pharusā-vācā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> here paj°, *corrected to* pad°, *afterwards* pad°; S<sup>dt</sup> paj (thrice) See S. v 8.

bhāvāya<sup>1</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī<sup>2</sup> saṃpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanas-saṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī saṃpajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhī?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ duttiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekhako<sup>7</sup> viharati sato ca saṃpajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiyā<sup>8</sup>-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>9</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ attha-gamā<sup>10</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.<sup>12</sup>

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K M. and S. S<sup>c</sup> Col bhīyyo-; S<sup>t</sup> bhiyo-.

<sup>2</sup> SS-pi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Col *in-fall*. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K *adds* pa, and continues tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS *omit* ca; B<sup>m</sup> *ca erased* <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhako ca.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Col pahānā (*twice*).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K atthaṅgamā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -aṃ jhānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Col *adds* Maṅga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī. Samudaya, - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharatī. "Atthi dhammā ti" vā pan' assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāva eva nāpamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharatī na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī catusu<sup>1</sup> ariya-saccesu.<sup>2</sup>

22. <sup>3</sup>Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . pañcavassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīni vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekam<sup>5</sup> vassam,<sup>6</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>8</sup> Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekam vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave sattamāsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīni māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K catūsu.

<sup>2</sup> K adds Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānam.

<sup>3</sup> § 22 = M. 1. 62.

<sup>4</sup> Col repeats the whole clause with each number.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eka.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits down to anāgāmitā.

<sup>7</sup> K pa down to tiṭṭhatu.

<sup>8</sup> M<sup>t</sup> omits from tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

<sup>9</sup> Col. repeats the whole clause with each number.



ekam māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam,<sup>1</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.<sup>3</sup> 'Ekāyano ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānam<sup>4</sup> samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya<sup>5</sup> nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'<sup>6</sup> iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,<sup>7</sup> idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K pa, down to tiṭṭhatu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits as before.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paridevānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ñayassādhig°. <sup>6</sup> Col omits ti. <sup>7</sup> Above § 2.

<sup>8</sup> K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamam.

### [xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ <sup>1</sup> ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā <sup>2</sup> nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ <sup>3</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā <sup>4</sup> Simsapā-vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājāñño Setavyam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakatthodakam sadhaññam <sup>5</sup> rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena <sup>7</sup> dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājāññassa <sup>8</sup> eva-rūpaṃ <sup>9</sup> pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gatam uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, <sup>10</sup> n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

---

<sup>1</sup> According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) *this was just after the Buddha's death*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -yam; B<sup>m</sup> K Setabyā, *and below*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> -vyayam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vya, *corrected to -vyayam*; S<sup>d</sup> -vyā; S<sup>t</sup> -vyā, *corrected to -vya, and below*; B<sup>m</sup> K -byam

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sisapā; K sīs°. See A 1. 136; V V. A. 297.

<sup>6</sup> K adds vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K here Passenadinā, *but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).*

<sup>8</sup> K Pāyāsissa rājāññassa (so SS in § 3, and B<sup>m</sup> in § 23).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rūpakam.

<sup>10</sup> So SS. B<sup>m</sup> K paro loko, *and below*. See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71

dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikāṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāya<sup>1</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā<sup>2</sup> Sīṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Paṇḍito vyatto<sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho<sup>5</sup> c'eva arahā ca. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.'" Atha kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya<sup>6</sup> nikkhamitvā saṃghā<sup>7</sup> saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Sīṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamanti.<sup>8</sup>

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> upari-pāsāde divā<sup>10</sup>-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājaṇṇo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya<sup>11</sup> nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇībhūte uttarena-mukhe<sup>12</sup> gacchante<sup>13</sup> yena Sīṃsapā-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamante.<sup>13</sup> Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Sīṃsapā-vanaṃ ti'?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>c</sup> -vyayaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K -byāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> -yaṃ, *corrected to* -ya; S<sup>t</sup> -vyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> bhagav<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> vabhantaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K -byaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K byatto, *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddho (*sic*) *and so in* § 3. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyā; S<sup>d</sup> -vya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṃgha-; K (Sī) saṃghā<sup>o</sup>. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sihala-poṭṭhake 'tenupasaṃkamantīti' dissati.

<sup>9</sup> SS raṇṇo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> divva-. *See D. i. 112, 128.*

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vyayaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> -vyāyaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> -vyāyā.

<sup>12</sup> SS mukho.

<sup>13, 13</sup> K *omits*; K (*note*) ito paraṃ Sihala-poṭṭhake 'tenupasaṃkamanteti' dissati.

<sup>14</sup> K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakos Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati uttarena Setavyā<sup>2</sup> Simsapā-vane. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāna-paṭibhāno vuddho c’eva arahā cāti.”<sup>4</sup> Tam enam<sup>5</sup> bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’<sup>6</sup>

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi : “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha Āgamentu<sup>7</sup> kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi<sup>8</sup> rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bale avyatte<sup>9</sup> saññāpeti :<sup>10</sup> “Iti pi atthi paraloko,<sup>11</sup> atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” N’atthi Li bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca : ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha : “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño. Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Simsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhim sammodi sammod-

<sup>1</sup> SS Setavyāva.

<sup>2</sup> SS ovyam ; B<sup>m</sup> K obyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> bhagav<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tamono ; S<sup>dt</sup> tamenō ; -B<sup>m</sup> adds te ; (K tam ete).

<sup>6</sup> K upasaṃkamissatīti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āgamiṃtu.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bale avyatte (B<sup>m</sup> aby<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> SS -petīti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodīmsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-dīṭṭhi': Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ <sup>1</sup> Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-dīṭṭhiṃ <sup>2</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā <sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ <sup>4</sup> loke parasmiṃ vā, devā <sup>5</sup> te manussā vā ti?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmiṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā <sup>6</sup> kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

<sup>1</sup> SS<sup>m</sup> nāhaṃ; K sohaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; SS -vādi, -dīṭṭhi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -suriyā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> K adds vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds vā; so also K, omitting te.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds pi.

n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya<sup>1</sup> Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā<sup>2</sup> ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī<sup>3</sup> kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī<sup>4</sup> piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā<sup>5</sup> samphappalāpī abhijjālū<sup>6</sup> vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi : "Na dān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi : "Santi kho bho eke samāna-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino :—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.<sup>7</sup> Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī piṣuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ<sup>8</sup> samāna-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana<sup>9</sup> me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ<sup>10</sup> yathā sāmaṃ<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhutī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o</sup> kathañcidvaya ; S<sup>a</sup> kathañcidvaya.

<sup>2</sup> SS piṣuṇā-, pharusā-, *twice* ; B<sup>m</sup> piṣuṇa-, pharusā-, *twice* ; K piṣuṇā- *but* pharusā-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

<sup>3</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> jhālū (*apparently*), and below. <sup>4</sup> K byā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapajjissantīti ; K upapajjantīti ; B<sup>m</sup> K upap<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> K bhavati. <sup>7</sup> SS bho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>o</sup> yathāssamaṃ ; S<sup>a</sup> yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchiṣāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājāñña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gaheṭvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayaṇ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."<sup>2</sup> Te tvam<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā."<sup>4</sup> kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyāya siṅghātakena siṅghātakaṃ parinetvā,<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa<sup>7</sup> āghātane<sup>8</sup> sisam chindathāti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisunītvā,<sup>9</sup> taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ<sup>10</sup> karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyāya siṅghātakena siṅghātakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so<sup>11</sup> coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim<sup>12</sup> me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā<sup>13</sup> āgac-

<sup>1</sup> K pahinanti.

<sup>2</sup> K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> netam; S<sup>st</sup> tetam; B<sup>m</sup> K te tvam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K karetvā, and below; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

<sup>5</sup> Here S<sup>t</sup> paṭitvā; S<sup>ed</sup> here pariggaheṭva; SS below parinetvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -khamitvā twice; S<sup>t</sup> -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> naṅg°, and below. <sup>8</sup> All MSS. āghātana (twice).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paṭiss°; B<sup>m</sup> K paṭissutvā (and onwards).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -akam.

<sup>11</sup> K bho.

<sup>12</sup> SS (here only) asukasmim (twice afterwards m)

<sup>13</sup> SS dassetvā (thrice); B<sup>m</sup> K uddisitvā (thrice); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmīti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti? ’

‘Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Atha kho nāṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.’

‘So hi nāma Rājāñña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū<sup>1</sup> vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājāññassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti”? Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

8. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>at</sup> -jhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds te.



cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāham jānāmi: “Na dān’ ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭha-lussantīti,” tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino — Ye te pāpātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāpātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanam, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthu paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭham, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhutī” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

<sup>1</sup> SS *pisunā-vācā and pharusā-vacā*; B<sup>m</sup> *pisunāya vācāya and pharusāya vācāya*; K *pisunā-vācā and pharusā-vācā*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *pisunā-vācāya*; S<sup>d</sup> K *pisunā-vācā*; B<sup>m</sup> *pisunāya vācāya*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> *pharusā-vācā*; S<sup>c</sup> *pharusā-vācāya*; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *pharusāya vācāya*; K *pharusavācā (and so onwards)*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *pharusāya vācāya*; S<sup>d</sup> *pharusā-vācā*.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.<sup>1</sup>

9. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya<sup>1</sup> pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.<sup>2</sup> Seyyathā pi Rājāñña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasisako<sup>3</sup> nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise ānāpeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te<sup>4</sup> "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitam nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitam nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya<sup>5</sup> tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ<sup>6</sup> ubbaṭṭethāti."<sup>7</sup> Te<sup>8</sup> tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya<sup>9</sup> tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.<sup>11</sup> Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhāñjitvā<sup>12</sup> sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karoṭhāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhāñjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho<sup>13</sup> tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca

<sup>1</sup> B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidehekacce (*and so both throughout*). <sup>2</sup> SS *usually* ājānanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sisako ; B<sup>m</sup> sasisakam. <sup>4</sup> K te te, *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcupattikāya ; S<sup>1</sup> paccumattikāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sabbavaṭṭitaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> sabbatṭitaṃ ; S<sup>1</sup> subaṭṭitaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> suppo ; K ubbaṭitaṃ (*and below*).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppaṭṭo *and* so B<sup>1</sup> at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238. <sup>8</sup> K *adds* te te sādhūti paṭi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paccumattikāya ; S<sup>1</sup> paṇḍumattikā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> subaṭṭo ; B<sup>m</sup> suppo. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppo ; K ubbaṭeyyuṃ.

<sup>12</sup> See Pug. P. p. 56.

<sup>13</sup> K *omits*.

vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti."<sup>1</sup> Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi Rājāñña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa<sup>2</sup> suvilittassa kappita<sup>3</sup>-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālābharanassa<sup>4</sup> odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcāhi kāmāguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa<sup>5</sup> punad eva<sup>6</sup> tasmim gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā<sup>7</sup> assāti?'

'No h'idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c'eva<sup>8</sup> asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo<sup>9</sup> ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña manussā devānam asuci c'eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājāñña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.<sup>10</sup> Kim pana te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pīsūṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya<sup>11</sup> paṭiviratā saṃphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppannā<sup>12</sup> āgantvā āroccanti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ṭhāp°, *twice*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sunhātassa; K (*note*) sunahātassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukappita-.

<sup>4</sup> K maṇikaranassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paricāraya°.

<sup>6</sup> SS *add* tassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> asucimeva (*twice*).

<sup>9</sup> K paṭikkūlo (*four times*). <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ubbādhāti. *See* p. 347.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K pīsūṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapannā te (*cp.* § 7, p. 13, *where* B<sup>m</sup> *adds* te, *though in a different place*). K *puts full stop at* upapannā

dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu. Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāṇṇa pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇṇāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissanti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvattan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavataṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvattan ti. Sace<sup>2</sup> bho kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvattan ti, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhavantānaṃ; K bhavati.

<sup>2</sup> K inserts kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunivā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājāṇa taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> Rājāṇa mānusakam vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.<sup>2</sup> Tāya rattiyā timsa rattio māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo<sup>3</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppannā devānam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatam. Sace pana tesam evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayam dve vā tīpi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi<sup>5</sup> samappitā samangibhūtā paricārema, atha mayam Pāyāsissa Rājāṇassa gantvā ārocessāma<sup>6</sup>: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te<sup>7</sup> āgantvā āroceyyum<sup>8</sup>: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ<sup>9</sup> bho Kassapa. Api hi mayam bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhaveyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bho Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḍḍhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayam

<sup>1</sup> K kho pana.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rattidivo (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K. (*Compare* māsikaṃ at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>. SS K omit.

<sup>5</sup> K pañcahi k<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K āroceyyāma.

<sup>7</sup> SS api te; B<sup>m</sup> api na te; K nu te.

<sup>8</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> ārocesum.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “Atthi devā Tāvatisā” ti vā “Evaṃ dighāyakā devā Tāvatisā” ti vā.<sup>1</sup>

‘Seyyathā pi Rājāñña jaccandho puriso yo<sup>2</sup> na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni<sup>3</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāraka-rupāni<sup>4</sup> na passeyya candima-suriye.<sup>5</sup> So evaṃ vadeyya: “N’atthi<sup>6</sup> kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nilakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāraka-rupāni, n’atthi tāraka-rupānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,<sup>7</sup> n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.<sup>8</sup> Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājāñña vadamāno vadeyyāti?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi<sup>9</sup> kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,<sup>10</sup> atthi pītakāmi rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> K *all omit* ti; *cp. p. 329.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ye; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omat.*

<sup>3</sup> K mañjeṭṭhakāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

<sup>4</sup> *All MSS.* tāraka-rupāni *thrice*; K tārakāni rupāni *thrice.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -suriye.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> tattha.

<sup>7</sup> SS<sup>o</sup> -yānaṃ rūpāni.

SS *insert* n’atthi.

<sup>8</sup> SS tattha.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-vīsaṃ, atthi sama-vīsaṃsa  
dassāvī, atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, atthi tāra-ka-rupānam das-  
sāvī, atthi candīma-suriyā, atthi candīma-suriyānaṃ  
dassāvī.<sup>1</sup> “Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na  
passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa  
sammā vadāmanāno vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña jaccandhūpamo maññe  
paṭibhāsi, yam<sup>2</sup> maṃ tvam evam vadesi<sup>3</sup>. “Ko pan’  
etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Kassapassa āroceti · ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’  
ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā Na  
mayam bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma · ‘Atthi devā  
Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’  
ti vā.”

‘Na kho Rājāñña evam paraloko<sup>5</sup> daṭṭhabbo yathā  
tvam maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Ye kho te Rājāñña  
sama-ra - brāhmaṇā araṇṇe<sup>6</sup> vanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> pantāni  
senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti<sup>8</sup> appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,<sup>8</sup>  
te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā<sup>9</sup> viharantā<sup>10</sup>  
dibbam<sup>11</sup> cakkhum visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā  
visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva<sup>12</sup> lokam  
passanti<sup>13</sup> param eva,<sup>13</sup> satte ca<sup>14</sup> opapātike. Evam<sup>15</sup> kho  
Rājāñña para-loko daṭṭhabbo,<sup>16</sup> na tveva<sup>16</sup> yathā tvam<sup>17</sup>  
maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te  
Rājāñña pariyāyena evam hotu Iti pi atthi paraloko,  
atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kam-  
mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavam Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> SS *add* atthi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *omits*; K yam etaṃ evam vadesi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pana me taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K paro loko, *and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K araṇṇa-.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vanapatthāni.

<sup>8,8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni  
appanigghosānīti’ dissati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pahīno, S<sup>d</sup> pahito.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K dibba-

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K imaṃ c’eva

<sup>13,13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> purima; B<sup>m</sup> K paraṇ ca.

<sup>14</sup> *All MSS omit* ca.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds* ca.

<sup>16,16</sup> S<sup>c</sup> nattheva; S<sup>t</sup> na tvevaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> SS *omit* tvam

evam me ettha hoti. Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle.<sup>1</sup> Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti. Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idān' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaṃ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaṃ, ubbandhitvā<sup>2</sup> vā kālaṃ kareyyumaṃ, papāte vā papateyyumaṃ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkūlā.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisaṃ bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Ekissā putto ahoṣi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upaviṇṇā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapattiṃ<sup>5</sup> etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoṭi dhanatṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

<sup>1</sup> K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

<sup>2</sup> See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds attānaṃ na mārenti.

<sup>4</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> K mātusapattiṃ. (*Note*) mātussapattinti vā pāṭho.



mayham. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti<sup>1</sup> dāyajjam niyyātehi<sup>2</sup> " Evam vutte sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakam etad avoca: " Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti "

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: " Yam<sup>4</sup> idam bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me<sup>5</sup> bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehi<sup>2</sup> " Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi tam māṇavakam etad avoca. " Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā<sup>6</sup> pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatīyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: " Yam idam hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā sabban tam mayham. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjam niyyātehi<sup>2</sup> " Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi sattham gahetvā ovarakam pavisitvā<sup>7</sup> udaram opādesi<sup>8</sup>. " Yāva jānāmi<sup>9</sup> yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva<sup>9</sup> jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi]<sup>9</sup> yāthā<sup>10</sup> tam bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjam gavessantī Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gave-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjam, *first time and second*; but kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjam *the third time*, K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjam *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> K upa°. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K yam; SS yad. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pime.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sā; SS sabbā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavisitvā

<sup>7</sup> K uppādesi.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

<sup>9-9</sup> SS K omit vināsesi; B<sup>m</sup> jivitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca vināsesi, K jivitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nā; S<sup>cd</sup> omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.<sup>2</sup> Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkam paripācenti,<sup>3</sup> api ca paripākam<sup>4</sup> āgamenti paṇḍitā.<sup>5</sup> Attho hi<sup>6</sup> Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam sīlavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho<sup>7</sup> Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇa sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā cīram dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,<sup>8</sup> tathā tathā<sup>9</sup> bahum puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya<sup>10</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Iminā pi kho te<sup>11</sup> Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti<sup>1</sup>

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha<sup>12</sup> hoti Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . pe . . .

'Kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti ?'

'Idha me bho<sup>13</sup> Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti."<sup>14</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi. "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhīyā pakkhipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K omits pi sā.

<sup>2</sup> SS -ti

<sup>3</sup> SS pācenti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paripākam; S<sup>cd</sup> -kā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pāsita; B<sup>m</sup> paṇḍitānam (|| after āgamenti, so that paṇḍitānam is thrown into the next sentence).

<sup>6</sup> K aññehi.

<sup>7</sup> K omits yathā kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> diṭṭhanti.

<sup>9</sup> K omits one tathā.

<sup>10</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K -pāya.

<sup>11</sup> K omits.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ettha me.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> Ime kho; S<sup>t</sup> Idha me so.

<sup>14</sup> K vadehīti; in next § dehīti See p. 321

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K bahalavilo (twice), K (Si) bahalāvō.

karitvā<sup>1</sup> uddhanam āropetvā aggam dethāti " Te me "sadhūti" paṭisūṇitvā<sup>2</sup> tam purisaṃ jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā<sup>3</sup> uddhanam āropetvā aggam denti Yadā mayam jānāma: " Kālakato<sup>4</sup> so puriso ti," atha naṃ<sup>5</sup> kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā<sup>6</sup> mukhaṃ vivaritvā sanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> nillokema<sup>8</sup>: " App eva nām' assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti." N' ev' assa mayam jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātika, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

15. 'Tena hi Rājāñña tam yev' etha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvam Rājāñña divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇi-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti?'<sup>9</sup>

'Abhijānam' ahaṃ bho Kassapa divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinaṃ passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti.'

'Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā<sup>10</sup> pi velāmikā<sup>11</sup> pi komārikā pīti?'

'Evam pi<sup>12</sup> bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ<sup>13</sup> tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā<sup>14</sup> pi komārikā pīti.'

'Api nu tā tumhaṃ<sup>15</sup> jīvaṃ passanti pavasantam<sup>16</sup> vā nikkhamantaṃ vā ti?'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāretvā.      <sup>2</sup> K paṭissutvā      <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> here.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālakato.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naṃ; S<sup>t</sup> K tam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ubbandhitvā      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sunikaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> sanikaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K vilokema.      <sup>9</sup> Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāmanakā, and below. See M. I. 178.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> velomikā; S<sup>d</sup> celovikā; S<sup>t</sup> velāvikā; B<sup>m</sup> velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

<sup>12</sup> K omits

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>14</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>, S<sup>d</sup> velāmi (and omits pi); S<sup>t</sup> velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B<sup>m</sup> velāsikā See above, p. 198.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> tuyha; B<sup>m</sup> K tuyhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavisō.

‘No h’ idam<sup>1</sup> bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hī nāma Rājāñña tumham<sup>2</sup> jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā. Kim pana tvaṃ<sup>3</sup> kālakatassa<sup>4</sup> jīvaṃ passissanti pavisaṃtaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājāñña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me<sup>5</sup> ettha hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti.”<sup>6</sup> Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletīvā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭṭhāsitvā<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletīvā jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.<sup>8</sup> Yadā so jīvati,<sup>9</sup> tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññatara ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnatara<sup>10</sup> ca akammaññatara ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K tuyhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kālañk<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> eva; B<sup>m</sup> ettha me.

<sup>6</sup> K dehīti.

<sup>7</sup> K paṭṭhissutvā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tulanti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jīvi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> patthīnatthi; B<sup>m</sup> pattinnatara; K patthinnatara (and so all below). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, and Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa<sup>1</sup>-santattam ayo-guḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam<sup>2</sup> tulāya toleyya,<sup>3</sup> tam enam aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā<sup>4</sup> hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yam<sup>5</sup> kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.<sup>6</sup> Yadā panāyam kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato<sup>7</sup> na viññāṇa-sahagato,<sup>8</sup> tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha<sup>9</sup> hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana' Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . .'

'Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gaheivā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -sam; K divasantattam. <sup>2</sup> K sañjoti (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>at</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> toleyyam; B<sup>m</sup> K tuleyya (*and below*).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> cā corrected to ca.

<sup>5</sup> K ayam.

<sup>6</sup> See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

<sup>7</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> evam me' v' ettha; S<sup>at</sup> evameettha.

icchasi tam daṇḍam paṇehīti.”<sup>1</sup> Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :  
 “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṇ ca  
 cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ<sup>2</sup> ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-  
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvita voropethāti.”<sup>3</sup> Te me “Sādhūti”  
 paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca<sup>4</sup> chaviṇ ca<sup>5</sup> cam-  
 maṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-  
 miṇjaṇ ca jīvita voropenti Yadā so addhamato<sup>6</sup> hoti,  
 tyāham evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ  
 uttānaṃ nīpātetha, app eva nāma<sup>7</sup> assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ  
 nīpātenti, n’eva assa mayam jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ  
 passāma. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ  
 purisaṃ avakujjaṃ<sup>7</sup> nīpātetha . . . pe . . . passena  
 nīpātetha . . . dutiyena passena nīpātetha . . . uddham  
 ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakam ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā  
 ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā<sup>8</sup> ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha  
 . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha  
 . . . niddhunātha,<sup>9</sup> app eva nāma<sup>7</sup> assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti<sup>10</sup>  
 sandhunanti<sup>11</sup> niddhunanti,<sup>12</sup> n’eva assa mayam jīvaṃ  
 nikkhamantaṃ passāma.<sup>13</sup> Tassa ca<sup>14</sup> tad eva cakkhum<sup>15</sup>  
 hoti te<sup>16</sup> rūpā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva  
 sotam hoti te saddā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti,  
 tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> K vadehīti.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nhāruṇ<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K voropetha, app eva nāma<sup>7</sup> assa jīvaṃ nikkha-  
 mantam passeyyāmaṇti.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>a</sup> anap.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa, down to -miṇjaṇ ca. <sup>6</sup> SS amato; B<sup>m</sup> āmato.<sup>7</sup> SS, B<sup>m</sup> K avakujja, but see below, p. 337, note <sup>11</sup>, and  
 J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148; M. i. 80; S v. 89; Jāt. vi. 40.<sup>8</sup> K leḍḍunā; (note) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> nibbunātha: see below.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omunanti.<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> samun<sup>c</sup>. B<sup>m</sup> samdhūn<sup>c</sup>.<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> nibbun<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> niddhūn<sup>c</sup> (but not above).<sup>13</sup> K passeyyāma.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cakkhu; K cakkham.<sup>16</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva<sup>1</sup> jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva<sup>2</sup> kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariāyā yena me pariāyāyena evam hoti. Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkham ādāya paccantimam janapadam agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā majjhe gāmassa tthito tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsitvā<sup>3</sup> saṅkham bhūmiyam nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājāñña tesam paccantajānam<sup>4</sup> manussānam etad ahoṣi: "Kissa<sup>5</sup> nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo<sup>6</sup> evam madaniyo evam bandhaniyo evam mucchaniyo<sup>7</sup> ti?" Sannipatitvā tam saṅkha-dhamam etad avocum: "Ambho kissa<sup>8</sup> nu kho eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam bandhaniyo evam mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho<sup>9</sup> saṅkho nāma yass' eso<sup>10</sup> saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam bandhaniyo evam mucchaniyo ti." Te tam saṅkham-uttānam nipātesum: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhātī." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te tam saṅkham avakujjam<sup>11</sup> nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham tthapesum . . . omuddhakam tthapesum . . .

<sup>1</sup> SS *omit* yeva; B<sup>m</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> K so va.

<sup>3</sup> SS upalāsitvā; B<sup>m</sup> upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> paccantarājānam; B<sup>m</sup> K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccantajānam.

<sup>5</sup> SS ambho kassa; B<sup>m</sup> K ambho kassa.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kammaniyo. B<sup>m</sup> and K throughout niyo.

<sup>7</sup> K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kassa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>10</sup> K yassa os.

<sup>11</sup> So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . daṇḍena ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . satthena ākoṭeṣuṃ . . . odhunimbu . . . sandhunimbu . . . niddhunimbu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so ‘saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāṇa tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahoṣi : “Yāva<sup>1</sup> bālā ime paccantajā<sup>2</sup> manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissanti!” Tesam pekkhamānaṃ saṅkham gaheṭvā tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsitvā<sup>3</sup> saṅkham ādāya pakkāmi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho Rājāṇa tesam paccantajānaṃ<sup>5</sup> manussānaṃ etad ahoṣi : “Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato<sup>6</sup> ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti.” Evam eva kho Rājāṇa yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato<sup>7</sup> ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi<sup>7</sup> paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam suṇāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.”<sup>8</sup>

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *add* kho.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paccanta-jaṇapada- ; K -padā.

<sup>3</sup> SS upalāsitvā, B<sup>m</sup> upalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pakkāmi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -jaṇapadānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vāyu-, and below.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omit.

<sup>8</sup> h *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.



evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāṇa pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti. "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ'assa jivaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jivaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ'assa jivaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jivaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājāṇa upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāṇa² aggiko jaṭilo araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā³ vasati.⁴ Atha kho Rājāṇa aññataro janapada-padeso⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmantaṃ eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi.⁷ Atha kho Rājāṇa tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321.    ² B<sup>m</sup> K insert aññataro.

³ S<sup>c</sup> paṭiyā.

⁴ B<sup>m</sup> samati; K sammati; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī); B<sup>m</sup> janapadesattho; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> satto; S<sup>d</sup> tatta; K satthavāso.

⁷ B<sup>m</sup> pakkāmi.

etad ahosi . “Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso<sup>1</sup> ten upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma<sup>2</sup> ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālāsa<sup>4</sup> eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandam<sup>5</sup> uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> etad ahosi . “Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yam me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālāsa kareyya Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ<sup>8</sup> assamaṃ netvā<sup>9</sup> āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyaṃ ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā<sup>10</sup> āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, atha<sup>11</sup> assa<sup>12</sup> aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇiyaṃ uppajji.<sup>13</sup> Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca . “Icchāmi<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ<sup>15</sup> gantaṃ, aggim<sup>16</sup> paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi<sup>17</sup> sahitam, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsitaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi Tassa khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi . “Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca ‘Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi sahitam, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyaṃ ti.”

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> here only, and S<sup>cd</sup> here and below -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> -kannaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K maṇḍam.

<sup>4</sup> SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> idaṃ daharaṃ

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> assaṃ mānetvā, S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K assamaṃ netvā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K netvā as before.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> atha tassa; B<sup>m</sup> K atha kho tassa.

<sup>9</sup> K kiñci deva-karaṇiyaṃ upapajji.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nagaraṃ

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tāta.

<sup>12</sup> SS vary between i and ī; K always 𑀇𑀢𑀺; B<sup>m</sup> always 𑀇𑀢𑀺.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā<sup>1</sup> tacchi “App eva nāma aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggūṃ adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,<sup>2</sup> tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā<sup>3</sup> phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> udukkhale koṭṭhesi,<sup>5</sup> udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni.<sup>6</sup> “App eva nāma<sup>7</sup> aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggūṃ adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkamaṇi, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca: “Kacci te tāta aggi<sup>8</sup> nibbuto ti?” “Idha me tāta khuddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi. Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca ‘Aggūṃ tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te<sup>9</sup> aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī unāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggūṃ nibbattetvā aggūṃ paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggiṃ nibbattetvā aggūṃ paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim: ‘App eva nāma aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggūṃ adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesuṃ, tidhā phālesuṃ, catudhā phālesuṃ, pañcadhā phālesuṃ, dasadhā phālesuṃ, satadhā phālesuṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsiṃ, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesiṃ, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuniṃ. ‘App eva nāma aggūṃ adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggūṃ adhigacchim ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi. “Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggūṃ gavesissatīti?” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggūṃ nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca “Evaṃ kho tāta

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> insert taṃ vāsiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> phālesi; B<sup>m</sup> phālesi almost always. S<sup>t</sup> l and l;

• K always l.

<sup>3</sup> K visatidhā; K (Sī) satadhā <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> koṭṭhesi and koṭṭetvā as B<sup>d</sup> at Jāt. iv. 37 (comp.

ii. 424); K koṭhesi and koṭetva.

<sup>6</sup> K ophumi, and below <sup>7</sup> SS omit

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds na. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add tāta

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam<sup>1</sup> bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”<sup>2</sup> Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi.<sup>3</sup> Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti’.

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atthā kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi<sup>4</sup> idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjītuṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi<sup>5</sup>-kosalō jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evam-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahita<sup>7</sup>-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsenā<sup>8</sup> pi naṃ harissāmi.”

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya<sup>9</sup> p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña mahā sakāṭa-sattho sakāṭa-sahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchatī<sup>10</sup> khippaṃ eva pariyādiyati tīna - kaṭṭhodakaṃ<sup>11</sup> haritaka - vaṇṇaṃ.<sup>12</sup> Tasmim kho pana satthe<sup>13</sup> dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> tam

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gavesīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gavesissasi

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakkomī. See p. 346.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Passenadi; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

<sup>6</sup> K idaṃ (as above)

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -gahita, and so B<sup>m</sup> in § 18

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> phalāsena; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paḷāsena. See M. i. 15, 527, A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2, Mil 289. Cf M ii, 242.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upamāyam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> So yena yena gacchasīti; S<sup>o</sup> So na gacchasīti. B<sup>m</sup> So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchatī.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> tīna-, K tīnaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K -panṇaṃ, K (Sī) -vantaṃ See Sum in loc

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> satte, but then satthavāhā

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana<sup>1</sup> mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva<sup>2</sup> pariyādiyati<sup>3</sup> tiṇa-katṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te tam sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu<sup>4</sup> ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko<sup>5</sup> tāva<sup>6</sup> satthavāho bahum<sup>7</sup> tiṇaṃ ca katṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.<sup>8</sup> Dvīha-tiḥa-pāyāto<sup>9</sup> kho pana so sattho addasa purisam kālam lohita-kkham<sup>10</sup> apanaddha-kalāpam<sup>11</sup> kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena<sup>12</sup> paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatto ti ?”<sup>13</sup>

“Evaṃ kho<sup>14</sup> bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavatto, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit.    <sup>2</sup> SS khippam yeva, as B<sup>m</sup> K above.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -ti.    <sup>4</sup> SS vibhajimsu ; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajesum (sic).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ekato ; S<sup>t</sup> eke.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> SS vary between bahu and bahum ; B<sup>m</sup> K always bahum.    <sup>8</sup> SS almost always pā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here dvīha-tiḥam payāto ; B<sup>m</sup> K always pā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kālahitakkham ; S<sup>cd</sup> kālahitakam. B<sup>m</sup> kaḷam lohita-kkham ; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asannaddhakalāpam ; K āsanu<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gaduḥa- ; S<sup>c</sup> gadūha- (SS below gadubha-) ; B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena rathena ; K bhadrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

<sup>13</sup> K abhippavuttho ; B<sup>m</sup> abhippavuttho as B<sup>d</sup> at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ <sup>1</sup> gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” <sup>2</sup>

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha. Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhi-pavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ <sup>3</sup> tīṇāni ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyā-pethāti.” <sup>4</sup>

“Evam bho tī” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tīṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. <sup>5</sup> Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tīṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tīṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanāṃ āpajjimsu. Ye ca <sup>6</sup> tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū <sup>7</sup> vā sabbe <sup>8</sup> so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān’ eva sesesi <sup>9</sup>

‘Yadā aññāsī dutiyo satthavāho. “Bahu-nikkhanto <sup>10</sup> kho dāni so sattho tī,” bahuṃ tīṇāni ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pan’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitakkhaṃ <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> siṅghaṃ siṅghaṃ, and below. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ the last time, and so S<sup>cd</sup> the time before See Jāt. i. 103 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kilamatthāti, B<sup>m</sup> K kilamitthāti (and below).

<sup>3</sup> See p. 343, note <sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> pāyethāti; S<sup>t</sup> pāyāp°.

<sup>5</sup> SS pay°.

<sup>6</sup> S° va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

<sup>7</sup> S° phasu; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasu.

<sup>8</sup> K adds va.

B<sup>m</sup> K sesāni, K (Sī) sesesi

<sup>10</sup> K bahunikkhantaro.

<sup>11</sup> S° kāla-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitaṃ; S<sup>dt</sup> kāla-lohitakkham; B<sup>m</sup> kālaṃ lohitakkham. See p. 343, note <sup>10</sup>.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ<sup>1</sup> kumuda-māliṃ<sup>2</sup> alla-vattham alla-kesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkhehi gadrabha-rathena<sup>3</sup> paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasitī?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhim-gamissasitī?"

"Amukam nāma janapadan ti."

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo<sup>4</sup> ti?"

"Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum<sup>5</sup> tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti."<sup>6</sup>

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi. "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> bho puriso n'ev' amhākaṃ mitto na pi<sup>8</sup> ṇāti-sālohitō, katham mayam imassa saddhāya<sup>9</sup> gamissāma? Na kho<sup>10</sup> chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo<sup>12</sup> purāṇam chaḍḍes-sāmāti."

"Evam bho" ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena<sup>13</sup> bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpesum. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇam vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asannaddha.

<sup>2</sup> K mālam.

<sup>3</sup> SS gadubha-rathehi; B<sup>m</sup> bhaddena rathena; K bhaddena rathena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> here and in next line -yaddho; B<sup>m</sup> -vuṭṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 343, note<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kilamithāti, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saddāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> t; K vo <sup>11</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> kaṭṭhena. <sup>12</sup> K no.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> P<sup>a</sup> -kathena; S<sup>d</sup> -kaṭṭhena.

kaṭṭham vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tinaṃ vā kaṭṭham vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca sattham addasaṃsu<sup>2</sup> anaya-vyasanam āpannam. Ye va<sup>3</sup> tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca aṭṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.<sup>4</sup>

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho<sup>5</sup> so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariñāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ<sup>6</sup> satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharimsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariñāyakena. Evaṃ eva kho tvam Rājāñña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso<sup>7</sup> satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātappaṃ maññissantī, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissantī, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṇinissajj' etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṇinissajj' etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahoṣi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyātu.'

24. 'Kṛmāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi<sup>8</sup> idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṇinissajjitum. Rājā pi mam Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi. "Pāyāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhi: Iti

<sup>1</sup> Not in SS<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -simsu.<sup>3</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> ca K yeva at end of preceding sentence.<sup>4</sup> K bhakkhitā.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> omit<sup>6</sup> P<sup>1</sup> K amhākaṃ<sup>7</sup> So SS, B<sup>m</sup> puriso<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sakkhena as above, p. 342)



pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkātānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahita-gāhi ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷasena pi naṃ harissāmiti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Disvā<sup>3</sup> assa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ me<sup>4</sup> bahuko<sup>5</sup> sukkha-gūtho<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍito<sup>7</sup> mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.<sup>8</sup> Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyaṃ ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā<sup>9</sup> bhaṇḍikaṃ<sup>10</sup> bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā<sup>11</sup> agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhamsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhāṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"<sup>12</sup> kathāṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"<sup>13</sup> "Tumhe khvattha<sup>14</sup> bhāṇe ummatā tumhe vecetā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K imaṃ.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭo.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K kho.<sup>4</sup> SS bahuno; K pahūto; B<sup>m</sup> pahuko (sic). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sukka-<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭito<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> mama ca dasukara-ābhattā; S<sup>d</sup> mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Sī) mamañ ca sūkarabhatto<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ākiritvā<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> khaṇḍikaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S<sup>t</sup> Caṇḍo<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viceto; K nu viceto.<sup>12</sup> K hariyassatīti; (note) harissasīti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khvettha<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vicetā

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan<sup>1</sup> ti.” Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña gūtha-hārikūpamo<sup>2</sup> maññe paṭibhāsi Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26 ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, attha kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: ‘Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro. “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmiti’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttākkhehi dibbimsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati.<sup>3</sup> Addasā kho duttiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ. Disvā<sup>4</sup> akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: “Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikenā jināsi, dehi<sup>5</sup> samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti”<sup>6</sup> “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi.<sup>7</sup> Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe vīseṇa paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmāti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Duttiyaṃ pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimsu, duttiyaṃ pi kho so akkhadhutto

<sup>1</sup> SS sukarābhattā.

<sup>2</sup> K -bhārikūpamo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gilati

<sup>4</sup> K adds tam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add me

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pajohissāmi; S<sup>t</sup> pañjohissāmi; B<sup>m</sup> pajohissāmi, K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi Our MSS of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S<sup>d</sup> here

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> padāsi.

āgatāgataṃ kaḷiṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo<sup>1</sup> akkhadhutto  
taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyam pi āgatāgataṃ kaḷiṃ gilantaṃ.  
Dissvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etaḍ avoca —

“Littaṃ paramena tejasā  
gīlaṃ akkhaṃ purisa na bujjhati<sup>2</sup>  
gīla re gīla pāpa-dhuttaka  
pacchā te kaṭukaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti”<sup>4</sup>

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña akkhadhuttūpamo<sup>5</sup>  
maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ  
ditṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-  
gataṃ. Mā te ahosi digha-rattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāyātī.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassaṇṇo evam āha, atha kho  
n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idam pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-gataṃ paṭi-  
nissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti,  
tiro-rājāno pi. ‘Pāyāsī Rājāñño evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-ditṭhi:  
Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’at-  
thi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.  
Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idam pāpakaṃ ditṭhi-gataṃ  
paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro “Yāva bālo  
Pāyāsī Rājāñño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti” Kopena  
pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena  
pi naṃ harissāmīti’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya  
pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti.  
Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro janapado vutṭhāsī Atha  
kho ~~sa~~ saḥāyako saḥāyakaṃ āmantesi “Āyāma samma,  
yena so janapado ten’ upasaṃkamissāma, app eva  
nān’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evaṃ  
sammāti” kho saḥāyako saḥāyakassa paccassosi. Te  
yena so janapado yen’ aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanam<sup>6</sup> ten’

<sup>1</sup> SS *omī*

<sup>2</sup> S° bujjhita; S<sup>d</sup> bhujjhita, S<sup>t</sup> bujjhitam; B<sup>m</sup> bujjhyati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Gīla re papa-dh° p. te kaṭukaṃ, K Gilare  
pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Jāt. i. 380.

<sup>5</sup> K -dhuttākūpamo.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paṇḍanaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> paccanaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭam; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,<sup>2</sup> ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,<sup>3</sup> ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmi." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.<sup>4</sup>

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataram̐ gāma-paddhanam̐<sup>5</sup> ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmi." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato<sup>6</sup> ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam<sup>7</sup> pajānāhi." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataram̐ gāma-paddhanam̐<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth'<sup>9</sup> addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtaṃ sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmi." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam pajānāhi." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ<sup>10</sup> ādiyi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭo *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bandhanam̐; S<sup>d</sup> bandham̐; K bandhi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds ti; S<sup>c</sup> -mīti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bandhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pabbatam̐; S<sup>d</sup> (gām)anḍanam̐; S<sup>t</sup> paddhanam̐; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭam̐; K pajjam̐; (? *originally* paṭṭanam̐).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dūr<sup>o</sup> *and below*; K durāgato (*thrice*); B<sup>m</sup> durāhato.

<sup>7</sup> SS alametam̐.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭam̐; K pajjam̐, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> For pe; B<sup>m</sup> K *read* tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāṇa-

Te yen' aññatarāṃ gāma-paddhanāṃ<sup>1</sup> ten' upakamimsu. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . .<sup>3</sup> pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ<sup>4</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussaṃ vā ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gāmissāmaṃti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ<sup>7</sup> pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamimsu Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, na putta-dārā abhinandimsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandimsu, na ca tatō-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pabbataṃ; S<sup>d</sup> paccataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ayaṃ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> inserts pahūtaṃ lohaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā; S<sup>d</sup> inserts pahūtaṃ lohanti tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ disvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sajjhyaṃ, and below; K sajjhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sajjhā-.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> alamebhavaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> alamebhaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> alaṃ me bhavaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS here sajjhā; B<sup>m</sup> sajjhya as before; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],<sup>1</sup> tato-nidānañ ca sukham<sup>2</sup> somanassam adhigacchatī

‘Evam eva kho tvam Rājāñña sambahārakūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi Paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gaṭam, paṭinissajj’ etam Rājāñña pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gaṭam. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāham<sup>3</sup> opammena bho Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāham imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni<sup>4</sup> sotu-kāmo, evāham bhavantam Kassapam paccanīkātabbam<sup>5</sup> amaññissam.<sup>6</sup> Abhikkantam bho Kassapa, abhikkantam bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjītam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”<sup>7</sup>—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham bho Kassapa tam<sup>8</sup> bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-samghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gaṭam. Icchāmi cāham bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ<sup>9</sup> assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārupe kho Rājāñña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajejakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vivācā vā pāṇā samghātam<sup>10</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

<sup>1</sup> SS omit; B<sup>m</sup> K insert.

<sup>2</sup> SS omit.

<sup>3</sup> K purimena cāham.

<sup>4</sup> SS -paṭibhāgāni; B<sup>m</sup> -paṭibhānāni; K pañhapaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> paccanīkāto; K paccanīkam kato. <sup>6</sup> SS amaññissa; B<sup>m</sup> amaññissanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> panasamkhātam; S<sup>d</sup> pānasamkhātam. See D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kam-  
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-  
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño nāma na mahap-  
phalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-  
vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ  
ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha dukkhette dub-  
bhūme<sup>1</sup> avihata-khānuke<sup>2</sup> bījāni patitṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni  
pūtīni vātātapahatāni<sup>3</sup> asāradāni asukha-sayītāni,<sup>4</sup> devo  
ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.<sup>5</sup>  
Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjey-  
yūṃ, kassako vā vipula<sup>6</sup>-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti ?

‘No h’ idam<sup>7</sup> bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā  
haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti  
vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ<sup>8</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca  
honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-  
kam-mantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī mic-  
chā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño na mahapphalo  
hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro.  
Yathārūpe ca kho Rājāñña yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti  
na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na  
vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ<sup>9</sup> āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti  
sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kam-  
mantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-  
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahapphalo hoti  
mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi  
Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya.  
So tattha sukkhette<sup>10</sup> subhūme<sup>11</sup> suvihata-khānuke<sup>12</sup> bījāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dumabbhūme; B<sup>m</sup> K dubbhumme; K (note) dub-  
bhūme ti vā pāṭho. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -khāṇukandake.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> hātāni; B<sup>m</sup> vātātavapahātāni.

<sup>4</sup> SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anupavacch°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vipulaṃ

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> panasamkhānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pana-samkhātāṃ, and below; S<sup>d</sup> pāna-samkhātāṃ,  
and below.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sukkh°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K subhumme.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K khāṇukaṇḍake.

patitṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapa-hatāni<sup>1</sup> sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,<sup>2</sup> devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya<sup>3</sup> Apī nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-<sup>4</sup> phalaṃ adhigaccheyyātī?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātāni āpajjanti,<sup>5</sup> paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā<sup>6</sup> sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahaphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsī rājāñño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇaddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Tasmīṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati<sup>8</sup> kaṇājakam<sup>9</sup> bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni<sup>10</sup> ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.<sup>11</sup> Tasmīṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo<sup>12</sup> ahoṣi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati ‘Iminā<sup>13</sup> dānena Pāyāsī-rājāññaṃ<sup>14</sup> eva imasmīṃ loke samāgañchim<sup>15</sup> mā parasmīṃ ti’ Assosi kho Pāyāsī rājāñño.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> hātāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasayo; K S<sup>dt</sup> sukaṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuppavaccho

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vipulaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> āpajjeyyanti, S<sup>t</sup> āpajjenti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits *this and several others*, S<sup>t</sup> -samkappo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -kapaṇaddhika. See D. i. 137, Jāt iv. 15.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> diyyati, B<sup>m</sup> diyyati; K diyyati, *and below*.

<sup>9</sup> K kaṇājikam *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. See S i. 90; Vin ii. 77; Jāt i 228.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> thevakāni, B<sup>m</sup> dhorakāni, K corakāni

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> guḷagālakāni

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K vāvaṭo *and below*, K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds ‘ham (three times).

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsīm

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K -gaccho *and below*.



'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.' Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca 'Saccaṃ<sup>1</sup> kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti' ?'

'Evaṃ bho ti.'<sup>2</sup>

'Kissa pana<sup>3</sup> tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi—"Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ<sup>4</sup> eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti" ? Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass' eva phalaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṭikamkhino ti' ?'

'Bhoto kho pana<sup>6</sup> dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati<sup>7</sup> kanajakam<sup>8</sup> bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum<sup>10</sup>, kuto bhuñjitum; therakāni<sup>11</sup> ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni<sup>12</sup> bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavaṃ kho pan' asmākaṃ<sup>13</sup> piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ piyaṃ<sup>14</sup> manāpaṃ amanāpena samyojemāti ?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.'

'Evaṃ bho ti' kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ<sup>15</sup> paṭisutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

<sup>1</sup> K sabbaṃ. •

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> hoti; S<sup>d</sup> bho; B<sup>m</sup> bho kassapa; K bho.

<sup>3</sup> SS kissapana; B<sup>m</sup> kassapana; K kasmā pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *here* Pāyāsi.

<sup>5</sup> SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> diyyati; S<sup>d</sup> diyyāti; B<sup>m</sup> diyati; K diyati.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> kanāñjakam; S<sup>d</sup> kanakajam; B<sup>m</sup> kanāj.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *omit*.

<sup>10</sup> K samphusitum

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhorakāni; K corakāni.

<sup>12</sup> K *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> K amhākaraṃ

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ<sup>5</sup> uppajji<sup>6</sup> suññaṃ Serisakam<sup>7</sup> vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajji<sup>8</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvayataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati<sup>9</sup> abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serisakam vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmaṃ taṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca. 'Ko 'si tvam āvuso ti?'

'Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

'Na nu tvam āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,<sup>11</sup> n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ:<sup>12</sup> Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -hatthena. <sup>2</sup> SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

<sup>3</sup> K apavittāhaṃ *and below*; K (Sī) apaviddham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cātumahā<sup>o</sup>; K cātummahā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K saṃvayā<sup>o</sup>, *and below*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> suññaṃ Serissakam; S<sup>ed</sup> *here* suñña-Serissakam, *but* suññaṃ *below*; B<sup>m</sup> suññaṃ Serissaka; *but* 'okaṃ *below*; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331; Āṭṭhānāya Suttanta, *at the end*; *and* Divyāvadāna, 399.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upapajji; (S<sup>o</sup> upapajati).

<sup>9</sup> See Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i. 19.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāyāsiṃ d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K *as before*, paraloko

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno<sup>1</sup> ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati maṇussa-lokam gantvā evam ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddham dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥavyatan ti "'

<sup>34</sup>. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati maṇussa-lokam āgāritva evam ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddham dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serisakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upapanno, and below

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add bhante.

viddham dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ  
sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ <sup>1</sup>.

MAHĀ-VAGGO.<sup>2</sup>

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca <sup>4</sup>  
Satipatṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttam dasamaṃ.  
(See V.V.A. 297.)

<sup>2</sup> E<sup>m</sup> K *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sakkapañhakaṃ, K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

<sup>5</sup> K Mahāvaggotī vuccatīti, K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa  
saṅgaho, B<sup>m</sup> Mahāsatipatṭhānaṃ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamam  
bhava.

# Index I.

## THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta (The Book of Genesis) .	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth)	3
Āṭānāṭṭiya Suttanta. (On gods) . . .	32
Udumbarika Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism) . . . . .	25
Kassapa Sihanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism) . . . . .	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right) . . . . .	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle) . . . . .	11
Cakkavatti Sihanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self) . . . . .	26
Janavasabha Suttanta (The over-god's sermon to the gods) . . . . .	18
Jāliya Suttanta (Soul and body)	7
Tevijja Suttanta (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta (On Nirvāna)	34
Pāṭika Suttanta (On rebirths) . . . . .	24
Pāsādika Suttanta (On true faith)	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul) . . . . .	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories) . . . . .	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views) . . . . .	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta (Pañcasikkha's story) . . . . .	19

	No.
Mahā-nīdāna Suttanta. (Causes of things)	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas)	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days)	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory)	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods)	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self-mastery)	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory)	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta (Signs of the Mahāpurisa)	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching)	12
Sakka-paṇha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god)	21
Saṅgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse)	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration).	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?)	4

## Index II.

### PROPER NAMES.

- Akaniṭṭha devas, the, see Devas.
- Aggīdatta, brahmin, father of Kakusandha-Buddha, 7
- Āṅgas, the, 235.
- Āṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.
- Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Buddha at the, 112, 267.
- Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta, King of Magadha, 72, 164, 166.
- Ajita Kesakambali, 150.
- Atappadevas, the, see Devas.
- Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.
- Anuruddha, at the Buddha's death, 156-8, 163.
- Anopama, capital of Suppatīta's kingdom, 7.
- Abibhū-Sambhava, chief disciples of Sikhī Buddha, 4.
- Ambagāma, the Buddha goes to, 123.
- Ambapālī, a courtesan at Vesālī, 95-8.
- Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī, the Buddha at, 94.
- Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.
- Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha goes to, 81.
- Ambavana, the Buddha goes to, 134.
- Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin village, 263-4.
- Arūpa, King, father of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Arūnavatī, capital of Arūpa's kingdom, 7.
- Allakappa, 167.
- Avanti, the people of, 235.
- Aviha devas, the, see Devas.
- Asamā, see Devas.
- Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276. See Devāsura, Index III.
- Asoka, chief attendant of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 51.
- Assakas, the, 235.
- Assatara, a nāga, 258.
- Āpanda, chief attendant on Gotama Buddha, 6, 52; 55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4, 98-104, 107-119, 122-3,

- 126, 128, 133-150, 152,  
154-9, 161, 169 ff,  
201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see  
Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas,  
147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130-2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263-4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha,  
116
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkatthā, the Buddha at,  
50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsī, 354;  
his more profitable sac-  
rifice, 355; passes to  
the Tāvatisa heaven,  
356
- Uttarā, mother of Konāga-  
mana Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas,  
134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāṇa, fans the Buddha,  
138-9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant  
of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
- Uruvelā, the Buddha at,  
112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga,  
258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134-5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of  
Suddhodana's kingdom,  
7, 52, 167, 253, 256,  
258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a vil-  
lage of the Kurus, 55,  
290.
- Kareṇi-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-  
grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rāja-  
gaha, 116-7.
- Kassapa, family name of  
the Buddhas Kakusan-  
dha, Konāgamana, and  
Kassapa, 3. See Ku-  
māra-k.
- Kassapa-Sihanāda Suttanta,  
No. 8.
- Kāmasetṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of,  
167, the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes,  
200-1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116
- Kikī, king when Kassapa  
was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.



Kumāra-Kassapa, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsī, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322, (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329, (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jīva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

Kumbhandas, the, see Devas.

Kumbhira, see Devas.

Kurus, the, 55, the Buddha among the, 290.

Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200-1, 203

Kuvera, see Devas.

Kusāvati, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

Kusinārā, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.

Kūṭāgāra-sālā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11.

Koṭṭgāma, 90-1.

Koṇḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikkhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

Koliyas, the, of Rāmāgāma, 165, 167.

Kosambi, 146, 169.

Kosalas, the, 316-7.

Kosiya, 270

Khaṇḍa-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

Khema, king when Kaku-sandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.  
 Khemavati, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.  
 Khemaṃkara, chief attendant of Sikkhi Buddha, 6.  
 Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.  
 Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76  
 Gandhapura, 167  
 Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.  
 Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207  
 Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51  
 See Buddha, Gotama, the  
 Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88  
 Gotama-nigrodha, at Rājagaha, 116  
 Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.  
 Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.  
 Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.  
 Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.  
 Canda, see Devas.  
 Candana, see Devas.  
 Candima and Suriya, see Devas.  
 Campā, 146, 169, 235.  
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.  
 Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109  
 Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.  
 Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.  
 Citra-supannas, the, 259  
 Cunda, entertains the Buddha. 126-8, 135-6  
 Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.  
 Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200-1, 203  
 Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.  
 Janavasabha, 205, 219.  
 Janesabha, 258  
 Jambugāma, 123  
 Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.  
 Jāhya Suttanta, No. 7.  
 Jīvakambavana, at Rājagaha, 116-7  
 Jetavana, 1.  
 Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.  
 Tacchaka nāgas, 258.  
 Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

- through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Tāvatisa devas, see Devas
- Tidivas, the, 167.
- Timbarū, see Devas.
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.
- Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.
- Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Tusita heaven, the, 12.
- Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.
- Dantapura, 235.
- Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.
- Disampati, king, 230-4.
- Devas, are issā-macchariya-samyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;
- Akaniṭṭha, 52, 286;
- Accuta, 260;
- Atappa, 52;
- Anejaka, 260;
- Ariṭṭhaka, 260; ,
- Devas (*continued*)—
- Aruṇa, 260;
- Aviha, 50;
- Asama, 259;
- Ābhassara, 69;
- Āsava, 261;
- Inda, see sa-Inda;
- Issarā, the ten, 261;
- Odāta-gayha, 260;
- Opamañña, 258;
- Karumha, 260;
- Kaṭṭhaka, 261;
- Kāmasettha, 258;
- Kinnugharḍu, 258;
- Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;
- Khumbira, 257;
- Kuvera, 257-8;
- Khiḍḍa-padūsika, 260;
- Khemiya, 261;
- Gopaka, 271-2, 274;
- Canda, 259;
- Candana, 258;
- Candassūpanisa, 259;
- Candima and Suriya, 319;
- Joti, 261;
- Tāvatisa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8,
- Tāvatisa-parisā, 109;
- Timbarū, 258, 265, 268,
- Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261;
- Tusita, 212, 250, 261;
- Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8;
- Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258;
- Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;  
 Pajjunna, 260 ;  
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;  
 Panāda, 258 ;  
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;  
 Pahārāda, 259 ,  
 Pārāga, 260 ;  
 Bali, 259 ;  
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37-40, prophesies the conversion of Bandhumatī, 46; 209, 225, 237 ; Sahampati, 157 ; Sanamkumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff, 288 ;  
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;  
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;  
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;  
 Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;  
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230 ; the Catummahārājika, 212, 251, 356-7 ; see Dhataratṭha, Virūpakka, Virūḷha, Vessavana.  
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;  
 Mātali, 258 ;  
 Mānusa, 260 ;  
 Mānusuttama, 260 ;  
 Māyā, 258 ,  
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die. 104-6, 112-14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Māra-senā, 261 ;  
 Missaka, 260 ;  
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;  
 Yamas, the two, 259 ,  
 Yasasa, 259 ,  
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;  
 Rucira, 260 ;  
 Roja, 260 ;  
 Lambitaka, 261 ;  
 Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;  
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;  
 Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;  
 Vasus, 260 ;  
 Vāya, 259 ;  
 Vārūṇa, 259 ,  
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;  
 Vicakkhana, 260 ,  
 Vitu, 258 ;  
 Vitucca, 258 ,  
 Virūpakka, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;  
 Virūḷha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8 ;  
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180-5 ;  
 Veghanasa, 260 ;  
 Venhu, 259 ;  
 Veteṇḍu, 258 ;  
 Vepacitti, 259 ;  
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;  
 Vessavana, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218-9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmattā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahāli, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4:

Subhakkappa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260,

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārīta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Avīha devas, 50, at Pāṭaligāma, 37;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavati, mother of Kassapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhuni, 91.

Namuci, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha 'at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nālandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Nighaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavi, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabhāvatī, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. - See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kiki's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasī, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas, their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144; 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvattī, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—  
preaching of the Dhamma, 16-50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72-6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76-81; goes to Ambalattthikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82-4; goes Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nāḍika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesālī, 94; visits Ambapālī, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104-6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106-9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahāvana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—  
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127, starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137, fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138-9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149-53, last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158-60, cremation, 161-4, distribution of the remains, 165-6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169-99.

At Nāḍika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakkha, 205-19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,  
Sikhī,  
Vessabhū,  
Kakusandha,  
Konāgamana,  
Kassapa,  
Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K. Vuddhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.).

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-



- ciples of Konāgamana  
a Buddha, 4.
- Bhuñjati, 270
- Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,  
131.
- Bhūri-pañña, epithet of the  
Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
- Bhoganagara, 123, 126.
- Makuṭa bandhana, a cetiya  
of the Mallas, 160, 163.
- Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
- Magadha, disciples in, 203,  
218.
- Magadhas, the Buddha  
among the, 263.
- Maccha-Surāsenā, the  
tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Maddakucchi migadāya, at  
Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
- Maḷlas, the, 147-9, 158-9,  
160-1, 163-7.
- Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,  
165-7, 169.
- Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
- Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,  
No. 19.
- Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.  
14.
- Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,  
No. 15.
- Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,  
16-19.
- Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
- Mahārājās, the four, see  
Devas.
- Mahāvana, the Buddha at,  
119; at Kapilavatthu,  
253.
- Mahāh Suttanta, No. 6.
- Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in  
the palace of Mahā-  
Sudassana, 182, 186-7,  
197.
- Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-  
ta, No. 22.
- Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.  
20.
- Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,  
No. 17.
- Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,  
169-96.
- Mātali, see Devas.
- Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
- Māyā, mother of Gotama  
Buddha, 7, 52.
- Māra, see Devas.
- Māra-parisā, 109.
- Māra-senā, 261-2.
- Māhissatī, 235.
- Mithilā, 235.
- Moriyas, the, of Pipphali-  
vana. 166-7.
- Yakkha, (Janavasabha),  
205, 219.
- Yakkhas, of various classes,  
256-7.
- Yaññadatta, father of Konā-  
gamana Buddha, 7.
- Yamas, the two, see Devas.
- Yasasa, see Devas.
- Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-  
bhū Buddha, 7.

Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.

Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.

Rājāgāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.

Rāhubhadda, 259.

Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.

Roruka, 235.

Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.

Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.

Vajira-hattha, 259.

Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.

Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.

Vāyu, see Devas.

Vārūṇa devas, the, see Devas.

Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.

Vāseṭṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.

Vitu, see Devas.

Vitucco, see Devas.

Videhas, the, 235.

Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.

Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9

Virūpakka, see Devas.

Virūḷha, see Devas.

Viśākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.

Vissakamma, see Devas.

Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.

Veṇhu, see Devas.

Vetendu, see Devas.

Vethadīpa, 166-7.

Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.

Vepacitti, see Devas.

Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.

Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.

Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas

Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.

Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.

Vesāli, 167.

Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.

Vessavana, see Devas.

Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.

Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

Sakka, see Devas.  
 Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.  
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.  
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.  
 Sakya-muni, 274.  
 Sañjaya Belatthi-putta, 150.  
 Sattapañni cave, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.  
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.  
 Sanamkumāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.  
 Santutthā, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Sappasonḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6  
 Salalagaraka, the Buddha at, 270.  
 Sahali, see Devas  
 Sāketa, 146, 169.  
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.  
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.  
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.  
 Sārandada cetiya, 75, 102, 118.  
 Sāriputta, 81, 82  
 Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5, 52  
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91  
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.

Simsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.  
 Sita-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.  
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.  
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.  
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92  
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.  
 Sudassa devas, see Devas  
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.  
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52  
 Sunidha, of Magadha, 86-9.  
 Supannas, the, 259  
 Suppatita, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.  
 Subrahma, 261.  
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10  
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.  
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.  
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92  
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.  
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.  
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.  
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.  
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.  
 Serisaka vimāna, the, 356-7.  
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Son-Uttara, chief disciples<br>of Vessabhu Buddha,<br>4.<br>Sotthija, chief attendant of<br>Konāgamana Buddha,<br>6.<br>Sobha, king when Konā-<br>gamana was Buddha,<br>7. | Sobhavatī, capital of So-<br>bha's kingdom, 7.<br>Soma, see Devas.<br>Sovīras, the, 235.<br><br>Hatthigāma, the Buddha<br>visits, 123.<br>Hārīta, see Devas.<br>Hiraññavatī, river, 137. |
|--|--|

## Index III.

### SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60  
 Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
 Atta-sarana, the bhikkhu as, 100.  
 Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6, as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.  
 Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 235-7  
 Abhībhāyatanas, the eight, 110-1.  
 Amata, 39, 217, 241.  
 Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14  
 Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-112.  
 Assasati, and passasati, 291.  
 Ādinavas, five, attached to sila-vipatti, 85.  
 Ānisaṃsas, five, attached to sila-sampadā, 86.  
 Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sila-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.  
 Āpo, 259  
 Āmagandha, 242-9.  
 Āyatanas, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70  
 Āyatanas, the four (ākāśa-nañcāy°, viññāṇaṇcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156  
 Āyatanas, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas. rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.  
 Ārakkha, 59.  
 Āsavas, the four (kāmasava, bhavās°, ditthās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.

Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-Sudassana (personal beauty, long life, freedom from suffering, graciousness), 172, 177-8.

Iddhipādas, the four, 103, 115-8, 120, 213

Indriyas, five, 120.

Indriya-saṃvāra, 281.

Issā-macchariya, Sakka enquires its origin, 277.

Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.

Upādānas, four (kāṃtūṇaṃ, diṭṭhūṇaṃ, sīlabbatūṇaṃ, attavādūṇaṃ), 58.

Upādāna - kkhandhas, the five (rūpa, vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa), 35, 301-2, 307.

Upāsakas, their training, 105, 113.

Upekkhā, the twofold, 279.

Ekāyano, applied to the noble eightfold Path, 290, 315.

Ekadibhūta, 241-2.

Okāsādhigamas, three, 214-6.

Kamma, threefold (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144; three (dāna, dama, saṃyama), 186.

Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242.

Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.

Kāya, its contents, 293-4.

Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba, the twofold, 281.

Kāya-samācāra, the twofold, 279-80.

Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8. See Satipaṭṭhānas.

Go-ghātaka, 294.

Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhū, at the head of enumerations of the organs of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338.

Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.

Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the twofold, 281.

Cakkhu-samphassa, - 308, 310.

Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā, 309, 311.

Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.

Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126,

Udena, 102-3, 118,

Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,

Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,

Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,

Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,

Śattambaka, 102-3, 118,

Sārandada, 118, 175.

Chanda, origin of, 277.

Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

Jarā, explained, 305.  
 Jarā-maraṇa, 31, 33, 55.  
 Jāti, 31, 33, 55, in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manusṣa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirimsapa) 57; explained, 305.  
 Jīvā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.  
 Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336; nor discovered inside, 339.  
 Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.  
 Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.  
 Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140  
 Tanhā, 31, 33, 56, six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭabba-, dhamma-), 58; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308  
 Tathāgata, see Index II.  
 Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.  
 Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.  
 Tivṇapapanno, 272-3.  
 Tejo, 259.  
 Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.

Dāna, asakkacca and sak-kacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.  
 Dukkha, 90; the noble truth of, 305-7; explained, 306.  
 Dukkha-samudaya, 90; the noble truth of, 308-10.  
 Dukkha-nirodha, 90; the noble truth of, 310-11  
 Dukkha - nirodha 'gāminī paṭipadā, 90, 311-13.  
 See Magga.  
 Deva, see Index II.  
 Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261  
 Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87; paṭhavi-saṇṇiyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.  
 Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285  
 Domanassa, the twofold, 278; explained, 306.  
 Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.  
 Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.  
 Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5  
 Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.  
 Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.  
 Dhammas, the, kusulākusala, &c., 223, 228

Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.  
Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu  
as, 100

Dhammanvaya, the, 83.

Dhamma - pariyāya, the,  
93-4.

Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhik-  
khu as, 100.

Dhammānudhamma - paṭi-  
paṇṇa, 104-5, 224, 229.

Dhammānupassī, 95, 100,  
300-4, 313.

Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-,  
tejo-, vāyo-), 294.

Nakkhattas, the, 259. See  
Devas.

Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56,  
62-3.

Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285,  
290.

Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff.  
112, 156, 251, 285; the  
noble truth of, 310-11.

Nivaraṇas, the five (kāmac-  
chanda, vyāpāda, thīna-  
middha, uddhaccakku-  
kucca, vicikicchā), 83,  
300, 301.

Pacceka-vasavattī, of the  
ten Issaras, 261.

Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See  
Sīla.

Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55

Paṭipadā, the dukkha-  
nirodha - gāminī, 90,  
311-13; nibbāna - ga-

minī, 223, 229 See  
Magga

Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294

Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the  
path to the destruction  
of, 277-9.

Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi,  
319. See Pāyāsi and  
Kumāra - Kassapa, In-  
dex II

Pariggaha, 58, 60.

Parideva, explained, 306.

Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the  
twofold, 280.

Parisās, the eight (khattiya-,  
brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-,  
samaṇa-, Cātummahā-  
rājika-, Tāvatisa-  
Māra-, Brahma-), 109.

Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how  
to be obtained, 279.

Piyāppiya, origin of, 277

Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six  
(cakkhu - samphassa,  
sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-,  
kāya-, mano-), 62.

Balas, five, 120

Bojjhaṅgaś, seven, 83; (sati-  
samb°, dhammavicaya-,  
viriya-, pīti-, passad-  
dhi-, samādhi-, upe-  
khā-), 303-4.

Bhava, 31, 33, 56.

Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa  
arūpa-), 57.

Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-



- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya ḍhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marana, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-diṭṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, maṇo-) 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, , muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ;
- Wheel, 172-4
- Elephant, Upasatha, 174, 187, 197
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavattu, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāna, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.

Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.

Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.

Lābha, 58, 61.

Vacī-samācāra, the twofold, 280.

Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.

Viññāṇatthitis, the seven, 68-70.

Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihiṃsā, kāma), 186.

Vinaya, 124-5.

Vinicchaya, 58, 60.

Vipassanā-magga, 34

Vimutti, the arya, 122.

Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.

Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa-jā, sota-, ghāṇa-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.

Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.

Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādinava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.

Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.

Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sambojjhaṅgas.

Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.

Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.

Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9

Samāna-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.

Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vimamsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sila

Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.

Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 79, 303-4

Sammappadhānas, four, 120.

Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.

Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353

- Sammā-ñāṇa, 217.  
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head  
 of enumerations, 216,  
 251, 312, 353. Con-  
 trast Micchā-diṭṭhi.  
 Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312,  
 353.  
 Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251,  
 312, 353.  
 Sammā-vimutti, 217.  
 Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313,  
 353.  
 Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251,  
 313, 353.  
 Sammā-sambodhi, 83.  
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251,  
 312, 353.  
 Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa,  
 206; with different  
 classes of devas, and  
 the Brahma-world, 212,  
 250-51; with the Tāva-  
 tiṃsa-gods, 271-2.  
 Sara, eight qualities of, 211,  
 227.  
 Saḷāyatana, 32, 34  
 Saṃkhāras, the, their imper-  
 manence, 198; three-  
 fold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-  
 ta-), 214-15, their  
 origin and decline, 302  
 Saṃgha, the (as an object  
 of faith), 93, see Bud-  
 dha, Index II.  
 Saṃyojanas, three, 92-3,  
 252; five, 92-3, 252  
 Sāvakas, their training, 104,  
 112.  
 Sāvikās, their training, 105,  
 113.  
 Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhu  
 as, 101.  
 Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.  
 Sīla, the ariya, 122  
 Sīla, samādhi, paññā, 81,  
 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.  
 Sīlas, to be practised in the  
 saṃgha, 80, 94  
 Sīla-vipatti, five ādīnavas  
 of, 85  
 Sīla-sampadā, five ānisam-  
 sas of, 85.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9,  
 220-1, 268, 274  
 Soka, explained, 305.  
 Sota-viññeyya sadda, the  
 twofold, 281.  
 Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

## Index IV.

### GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayhaṃ, 273.  
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca, 266.  
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, 167.  
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.  
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.  
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.  
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.  
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.  
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.  
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.  
Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā, 39.  
Appako vata me santo, 266.  
Appamattā satīmanto, 120.  
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.  
Asallīnena cittaṇa, 157.  
Ahaṃ pi tumhe ca upāsamaṇā, 273.  
  
Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.  
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavi, 259.  
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.  
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.  
  
Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.  
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221  
Iti Buddho abhiññāya, 123.  
Ito satta tato satta, 206.  
  
Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.  
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ, 212  
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.  
 Etidissā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275

Kathaṃ ārāḍhanā hoti, 287.  
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, 36, 38.  
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.  
 Ke āmāgandhā manujesu Brahme, 242  
 Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikati ca dobho, 243.  
 Khanti paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 49.  
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ, 91.  
 Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, 286.  
 Cutāhaṃ mānusā kāyā, 286.  
 Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, 128.  
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetva palighaṃ, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vatti, 151.  
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Taṇ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya, 262.  
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ, 287.  
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 89.  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādaḥsaṃ 254.  
 Tadā 'sī yaṃ bhimsanakam, 157.  
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.  
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.  
 Tassa dhammassa pattiyā, 275.  
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.  
 Tāni etāni dīṭṭhāni, 91.  
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 221, 227.  
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.  
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.  
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.  
 Tē disvā saṃvegā akāsi Vāsavo, 274.  
 Te paṇitatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākya rājāno, 225.  
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhimsu, 274.  
 Tesam pātur ahu ñāṇam, 256.  
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.  
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.  
 Tīṇaṃ tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.  
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamanā, 273.  
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.  
 Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti, 287.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, 136.  
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.  
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.  
 Duditṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.  
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.  
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi, 273  
 Paṭigaṇhāma te aggham, 240.  
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunaṃ, 36, 38.  
 Paripakko vayo mayham, 120  
 Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ Saṇaṃkumāraṃ, 241.  
 Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañham, 275.  
 Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.

Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti, 240.  
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.  
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.  
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225  
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120  
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267  
 Yadā ca Buddham adakkhim, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.  
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.  
 Yaṃ me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.  
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.  
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.  
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.  
 Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.  
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.  
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.  
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.  
 Vassāmi paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151  
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.  
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.  
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.  
 Veṇhu ca devā Sahaḷi, 259  
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.  
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.  
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.  
 Samvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.  
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.  
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.  
 Sattabhū Brahma-datto ca, 236.  
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.  
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.  
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.  
 Sabbāṃ bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.  
 Sabbe 'va nikkhupissanti, 157  
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.  
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268  
 Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.  
 Sīlokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sītodakiṃ pokkharaniṃ, 266.  
 Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca, 123.  
 Sikkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.  
 Sunantu bhonto mama,eka-vākyam, 166.  
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.  
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.  
 So 'haṃ amūḷha-pañh'assa, 286.

Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.



# Addenda

## et

### Corrigenda.

#### VOLUME II.

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.  
p. 2, note 6. Read *S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>*.  
p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.  
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhu sahaṣṣāni*.  
~~p. 18,~~ 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavekkheyya*.  
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathā pi*.  
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.  
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.  
p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.  
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.  
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.  
p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ*.  
p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.  
p. 69, line 19. Read *atikkamma*.  
p. 89, note 9. The *Divyāvadāna* p. 56 has *prabandhitā*, *Udāna* viii. 6 *bandhati*.  
p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.  
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted *Mil.* 378.  
p. 96, § 17. *Mahāvastu* l. 262, has a similar speech.  
p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-liṃ*.  
p. 103, note 1. *Yānī-* at A. v. 342.  
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.  
p. 213, note 4. Read *K visevitāya* (and below)  
Here *K* adds a note.  
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.  
p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.  
 p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaḍatto  
 p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.  
 p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.  
 p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.  
 p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.  
 p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-paṇha.  
 p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.  
 p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.  
 p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmiti.  
 p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.  
 p. 343. Read dukkhetta.

## Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.  
 p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.  
 p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four *-thitiyo*.  
 p. 89, note 9. Uḍ. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.

pp. 151 f The recapitulation here in verse:

Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda .

may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:

Suññā pavādā samaṇehi aññe  
 Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā  
 (*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)  
 Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,

the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.

- p. 200, § 1 *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.  
 p. 209, § 14. *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*  
 p. 275, note 8. *Add. or is pattiya the gloss?* Yes.



- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.  
 p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto  
 p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.  
 p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.  
 p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.  
 p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.  
 p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.  
 p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.  
 p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.  
 p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmiti.  
 p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.  
 p. 343. Read dukkhetta.

## Addenda to Second Edition, 1938.

The following are from the many marginal notes made by Rhys Davids in his copy:

- p. 54, note 2. Kern, Indian Buddhism, 18 also has Mahāpadhāna.  
 p. 56, § 3. Note the different reading in Vibhanga, p. 135.  
 p. 68, § 33. S. iii, 54 has only four *-thitiyo*.  
 p. 89, note 9. Ud. 8, 6 has *bandhati*; Divy. 56 has *prabandhitā*.  
 pp. 151 f. The recapitulation here in verse:  
     Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda . . .  
 may have run on from p. 152, l. 2:  
     Suññā pavādā samaṇehi aññe  
     Idh' eva bhikkhū vihareyyuṃ sammā  
         (*reading* sammā vihareyyuṃ bhikkhū)  
     Asuñño loko arahanteh' assa,  
 the rest being gloss inserted from the prose.  
 p. 200, § 1. *parito parito*; cf. Vin. ii, 194.  
 p. 209, § 14 *vutta-vacanā*; cf. M. i, 369, *vutta-vādeno*  
 p. 275, note 8 *Add. or is pattiya the gloss? Yes.*